This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

LIBRARIES
86402 3

CHRONICLE.

1921

Digitized by Google

Oxfordshire
YAVEH
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

Lieut.-Colonel A. F. Mockler-Ferryman.

(From a portrait by Sir Hubert von Herkomer)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

The Oxfordshire & Buckinghamshire Light Infantry Chronicle

1921

An Annual Record of the First and Second Battalions
Formerly the 43rd and 52nd Light Infantry

Compiled and Edited
by
THE CHRONICLE EDITORIAL COMMITTEE

VOLUME XXIX
January to December 1921

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

LONDON
EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE LIMITED
Government and General Publishers
EAST HARDING STREET, E.C

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
4141574
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1929 L

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE AND BUCKINGHAMSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY CHRONICLE

COMMITTEE.

President.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR J. HANBURY-WILLIAMS, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G., COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT.

Members.

COLONEL SIR ST. VINCENT A. HAMMICK, BART. (LATE 43RD LIGHT INFANTRY).
THE OFFICER COMMANDING 1ST BATTALION.
THE OFFICER COMMANDING 2ND BATTALION.
THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE REGIMENTAL DEPOT.
THE ADJUTANT, 1ST BATTALION.
THE ADJUTANT, 2ND BATTALION.
THE ADJUTANT, THE REGIMENTAL DEPOT.

Hon. Sec. and Editor.

COLONEL J. F. C. FULLER, D.S.O.

Assistant Editors.

COLONEL A. J. F. EDEN, C.M.G., D.S.O.
LIEUT.-COLONEL R. B. CROSSE, D.S.O.

Hon. Treasurer.

BRIG.-GENERAL E. D. WHITE, C.M.G.

Bankers.

MESSRS. LLOYDS BANK (COX'S BRANCH).

Digitized by Google

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE "CHRONICLE"

VOLUME XXIX

Lieut. W. A. R. Ames.
Capt. Hon. C. A. J. Annesley
Capt. C. W. H. Bailie.
Major C. S. Baines, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. J. A. Ballard.
Capt. W. L. Barnard.
Lieut.-Col. A. J. N. Bartlett, D.S.O.
Colonel A. G. Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O.
G. J. Beckett, Esq.
Lieut.-Col. C. B. Benson, D.S.O.
Capt. H. T. Birch-Reynardson.
Major G. Blewitt, D.S.O., M.C.
E. K. Blyth, Esq.
Lieut. P. Booth.
Group-Capt. U. J. D. Bourke, C.M.G.
Capt. E. T. C. Bower.
Lieut.-Col. C. R. C. Boyle, D.S.O.
Major R. J. Brett, D.S.O.
Major A. A. Bridgewater.
Air-Commodore H. R. M. Brooke-Popham, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.F.C.
Lieut. B. Burt-Smith, M.C.
Major L. J. Carter, D.S.O.
Capt. T. G. C. Caulfeild-Stoker.
Major C. O. Chichester.
Lieut.-Col. E. M. Childers.
Colonel P. T. Clark.
Capt. N. G. Clarke.
Lieut.-Col. E. R. Clayton, C.M.G., D.S.O.
T. A. Coffin, Esq.
Brig.-Gen. G. N. Colvile, D.S.O.
Lieut. D. C. Colvill, M.C.
Capt. C. B. Crawford.
Capt. A. T. Crosse.
Lieut.-Col. R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. W. H. Cunliffe.
Brig.-Gen. Hon A. E. Dalzell, C.B.
Major H. F. Darell-Brown.
Major-Gen. H. R. Davies, C.B.
Major J. D. W. Davy.
Lieut. T. B. L. Disney, M.C.
Lieut.-Col. G. Drage.
Lieut. H. S. Eagle.
Colonel A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Capt. H. G. Fane.
Major-Gen. Sir R. Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. R. M. Feilden.
Capt. G. Field, M.C.
Major C. Fitzgerald.

Digitized by Google

Lieut.-Col. Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. C. H. Frith, C.B.E.
Colonel J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O.
Lieut. L. W. Giles, M.C.
Major P. T. Godsal.
Lieut. A. B. Hamilton.
Colonel Sir St. V. A. Hammick, Bart.
Major-Gen. Sir J. Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G.
Lieut. D. E. Haymen.
Capt. A. Henley.
Major C. F. Henley.
Major F. J. Henley.
Lieut.-Col. C. G. Higgins, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lieut. E. Holt, M.C.
Group-Capt. F. V. Holt, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lieut. C. R. Horley, M.C.
Lieut.-Col. R. G. H. Hughes.
Lieut.-Col. W. C. Hunter.
Lieut. J. B. Jarvis.
Lieut. K. S. Jefferson.
Major R. D. Keyworth.
Lieut. J. E. D. Kilburn.
Brig.-Gen. F. G. L. Lamotte, C.M.G.
A. R. M. Langhorne, Esq.
Lieut. M. H. S. Last.
H. C. Lea, Esq.
Colonel E. A. E. Lethbridge, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Capt. R. C. Loverock, D.S.O., O.B.E.
Lieut. F. C. L. A. Lowndes, M.C.
Lieut.-Col. R. C. Luard.
D. E. B. Manning, Esq.
Brig.-Gen. W. Marriott-Dodington, C.M.G.
Capt. A. E. Mason.
Capt. J. W. Meade.
Major G. F. Mockler.
Lieut.-Col. A. F. Mockler-Ferryman.
Lieut.-Col. A. C. Money.
Major W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C.
Lieut.-Col. G. S. F. Napier.
Capt. G. Naylor, M.C.
Lieut. J. E. H. Neville, M.C.
Lieut. D. S. Newton-King.
Lieut.-Col. F. J. Newton-King.
Lieut.-Col. H. C. Nisbet.
Lieut. E. A. Oakeley.
Miss Odell.
Lieut.-Col. R. C. R. Owen, C.M.G., C.B.E.
Lieut.-Col. W. Owen.
Lieut. E. A. Packe, D.F.C.
Major B. C. T. Paget, D.S.O., M.C.
Major A. C. M. Paris, M.C.
Lieut. M. F. M. Parkes, M.C.
Lieut.-Col. C. Parr, C.B.E.
Capt. G. F. Plowden, M.C.
Lieut.-Col. J. A. Pollock, D.S.O.
Colonel L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy, D.S.O.
Capt. J. L. Portal, D.S.O.
Capt. J. J. Powell.
Lieut. L. R. Randall.
Lieut. E. C. Richards.

Digitized by Google

Lieut.-Col. H. L. Ruck-Keene, D.S.O., O.B.E.
Lieut.-Col. R. E. Salkeld.
Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O.
Lieut. C. A. Sawyer.
F. W. M. D. Scott, Esq.
Major L. F. Scott.
Capt. D. A. D. Sewell, O.B.E.
Lieut. S. C. P. Slattery.
Capt. H. E. F. Smyth, M.C.
Capt. E. L. Somers-Cocks.
Lieut.-Col. J. A. Southey.
Colonel E. A. Stanton, C.M.G.
Lieut.-Col. F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G.
Lieut. J. L. Stebbing.
Major R. Stephens.
Colonel J. A. Strachan.
Lieut.-Col. G. A. Sullivan, D.S.O.
Capt. W. E. C. Terry.
Major G. W. Titherington.
Lieut. J. A. Theobalds.
Lieut. S. Thorne.
Capt. W. G. Tolson, M.C.
W. Trevenen-Trengrouse, Esq.
Major L. Tunnard.
Lieut. H. Vernon.
Lieut.-Col. R. E. Watt.
Major J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O.
Brig.-Gen. E. D. White, C.M.G.
Capt. E. H. Whitfeld, M.C.
Major G. E. Whittall, M.C.
Capt. T. E. Withington, A.F.C.
Major H. L. Wood.
Lieut. K. S. Wootten.
Major J. W. G. Wyld, D.S.O., M.C.
Lieut. W. T. Yeoman.

43rd Officers' Mess.
43rd P.R.I. (3 copies).
52nd Officers' Mess.
52nd P.R.I. (2 copies).
Depot Officers' Mess.
Depot P.R.I.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE

OWING to the regrettable illness of Colonel Mockler-Ferryman, in October 1921, I was asked by the President of the Regimental CHRONICLE Committee to take over the duties of Editor. This I agreed to do as a temporary measure, for I knew that I should not have sufficient time at my disposal to do justice to the work required of me. Since then I have found it more and more difficult to find time, and, so that subscribers should not unduly suffer, it has been decided that in the work of editing the CHRONICLE I shall, in future, be assisted by Colonel Eden and Lieut.-Col. Crosse, the three of us forming an Editorial Committee.

In a publication such as the CHRONICLE it should be realized that its main source of copy must lie outside the Editorial Committee. As regards the present volume, the contributions received were so few that I have been compelled to rely on my own pen, and have included in this volume more of my own work than is desirable.

Digitized by Google

I hope that, in the future, any readers who may have in their possession pictures, sketches, diaries, etc., of Regimental interest will let the Editorial Committee see them. Further, that the older generation of officers will supply some of the incidents of their service in the Regiment, for such cannot but be of interest to present regimental soldiers.

This year the CHRONICLE Committee decided, for the time being, to reduce the yearly subscription from thirty shillings to one pound. At present the number of subscribers is about 150. To place the CHRONICLE on a fairly sound foundation, fifty more subscribers are required, and, if these are not forthcoming when the balance of money in hand is expended, either the size of the CHRONICLE will have to be cut down to about 150 pages or subscriptions will have to be once again increased. Subscribers, who have not done so, will facilitate the work of the Hon. Treasurer if they will give a standing order to their bankers to pay their subscriptions to Lloyds Bank (Cox's Branch) each year on April 1. Further, it is hoped that the present subscribers will do their utmost to enlist new ones so that the CHRONICLE may be well founded.

Digitized by Google

It will greatly assist the work of the Editorial Committee if contributors will observe the following rules—

(i) Contributions should be typewritten in double spacing on one side of the paper, leaving a one-inch margin on the left-hand side;

(ii) Pages should be numbered throughout;

(iii) All proper names should be written in block type, the greatest care being taken in spelling them correctly and in setting down the correct initials of the names of individuals;

(iv) Contributions for any one year should be sent in by March 31, and should be addressed to—

The CHRONICLE Editorial Committee,
The Depot, Oxf. and Bucks Light Infantry,
Cowley Barracks, Oxford.

J. F. C. FULLER.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

	Page
Lieut.-Colonel A. F. Mockler-Ferryman, An Appreciation	1
The Army List, December 1921	3
Officers of the Regiment Extra-regimentally Employed	5
Former Officers of the Regiment on the Active List of the Army	6
Former Officers of the Regiment now Serving in the Royal Air Force	6
Former Officers of the Regiment belonging to the Reserve of Officers	7
The 1st Battalion, January 1921	10
Summary of 1st Battalion Diary	12
The 2nd Battalion, January 1921	21
Summary of 2nd Battalion Diary	23
The Depot, January 1921	34
Summary of Depot Diary	35
The Regimental Dinner, 1921	39
Cricket, Athletics, and other Sports, 1921 ..	41
The Hunting Season, 1920-1921, at the Depot ..	61
The 43rd in Ireland	64
The 52nd in Ireland	72
An Unlucky Lion Shoot, 17th February, 1921	84
Visit to Battlefields, August 1921	90
Sir John Moore and the Defence of Kent and Sussex	97

Digitized by Google

Page

Some Recollections of Shorncliffe, 1908–1911, and the Drag, 1910–1911 124

The Plate, Relics, Pictures, etc., of the 52nd Light Infantry 134

The Regimental Point-to-Point Races, 16th March, 1921 140

A Day's Hunting in Ireland, 1919 143

The Four Brothers Warner 146

Occasional Notes 147

Sir John Moore's System of Training 150

The Regimental Association 195

Soldiers' Cottage Homes, Cowley, Oxford .. 196

Dalzell Trust and Pension Fund 196

Old Comrades' Association 197

Obituary 198

Illustrations:—

Lieut.-Colonel A. F. Mockler-Ferryman *Frontispiece*

Officers Hunting at the Depot .. *facing page* 62

The Ypres Battlefields .. „ „ 90

Poelcappelle Cemetery, etc. .. „ „ 92

52nd Cross in Poelcappelle Cemetery „ „ 94

The Four Brothers Warner .. „ „ 146

Major-General James Wolfe .. „ „ 148

Lieut. R. C. Warren, M.C. .. „ „ 204

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COL. A. F. MOCKLER-FERRYMAN

An Appreciation

By Major-General Sir John Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G.

This number of the Chronicle has to announce with regret the resignation from its Editorship of Colonel A. F. Mockler-Ferryman.

His long service with the 43rd and his deep and abiding affection for the Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry, together with brilliant literary talents and a wide experience of service in various parts of the Empire, made him specially qualified for an editorship which, in its turn, has made the Chronicle from its first inception probably the best Regimental record of its time existent.

He put not only time and hard work at the disposal of its readers, but he put something more valuable—his whole heart into a task which, though it is well known he considered only as a labour of love for the Regiment, yet was one which required infinite care as to detail, infinite patience, and we can well say was rewarded by infinite success.

Looking at the rows of green volumes on my bookshelves, I see that they are twenty-eight in number, covering the years from 1892 to 1920.

Anyone who picks up one of these volumes can see in a moment the value of his work and all the care it entailed.

Digitized by Google

He hands over to his successor no light task, and we trust that our new Editor (Colonel J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O., whom we welcome in his work) may still be able to refer to him when questions arise which probably no one could answer except out late editor.

If I may sound a personal note here, I would say of one whom I have known since our subaltern days together, that I feel sure all of us in the Regiment, those who have known him personally and those who have been readers of his long years of work, wish him good health and great happiness in the success which has crowned his efforts and devoted work for all ranks of the Regiment.

He can rest assured that while he has laid aside his pen, he has not laid aside the affection and good wishes of his comrades, which are always with him.

Digitized by Google

THE ARMY LIST.—DECEMBER 1921.

THE OXFORDSHIRE AND BUCKINGHAMSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

South Midland Area.

The United Red and White Rose.

"Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762," "Havannah," "Mysore," "Hindoostan," "Martinique, 1794," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1851-2-3," "Delhi, 1857," "New Zealand," "Relief of Kimberley," "Paardeberg," "South Africa, 1900-02."

Agents—Messrs. Cox & Co.

Regular and Special Reserve Battalions.

Uniform—Scarlet. *Facings—White.*

1st Bn. (43rd Foot) .. .. *Limerick* | 3rd Bn. (Oxford Mil.) .. .. .. *Oxford*
2nd ,, (52nd Foot) .. .. *Tipperary (for Rhine)* |
Depôt .. .. *Oxford.* Record Office .. .. *Warwick.*

Territorial Force Battalions.

4th Bn. .. .. *St. Cross Road, Oxford* | Buckinghamshire Bn. 14 *Temple Square, Aylesbury.*

Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia.

52nd Regiment (Prince Albert Volunteers). *Prince Albert, Saskatchewan.*

Allied Regiment of Dominion of New Zealand.

6th (Hauraki) Regiment.

Colonel .. Hanbury-Williams, Maj.-Gen. *Sir J., K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G.*, ret. pay [*Res. of Off.*] .. 6Apr.18

Officer Commanding Depôt Morland, Maj. W. E. T., *D.S.O., M.C.*, Oxf. & Bucks. L.I. .. 9Mar.19

1st and 2nd Battalions. (Regular.)

Lt.-Colonels.

1Stapleton, F. H., *C.M.G., p.s.c.* 21Dec.19
3June16
2Clayton, E. R., *C.M.G., D.S.O., p.s.c.* 15Feb.20
3June18

Majors.

s. Frith, C. H. *C.B.E.* 18Sept.15
bt. lt.-col. 3June18
1Henley, C. F. 18Sept.15
s. Bayley, A. G., *C.B.E., D.S.O., p.s.c.* (*temp. Col.* 30 *May* 18) 18Sept.15
bt. lt.-col. 3June18
w.s. Keyworth, R. D. (*Detn. Bks.*) 18Sept.15
1Wemyss, J. T., *D.S.O., p.s.c.* 18Sept.15
18Feb.16
s. Sullivan, G. A., *D.S.O.* 18Sept.15
bt. lt.-col. 3June19
s. Higgins, C. G., *C.M.G., D.S.O.* (*I*) (*Instr. San. Offrs. Sch.*) 18Sept.15
bt. lt.-col 1Jan.17

Majors—contd.

s. 2Tunnard, L. 18Sept.15
d. 1Morland, W. E. T., *D.S.O., M.C.*.. 18Jan.17
s. Bartlett, A. J. N., *D.S.O.* 4Nov.18
1Jan.17

Captains.

s. *Blewitt, G.*, D.S.O., M.C. *p.s.c.* 18Apr.14
bt. maj. 3June16
18anderson, A. E., *bt. maj.* 1Jan.18
Whittall, G. E., M.C. (*Spec. Appt.*) 8Jan.15
bt. maj. 3June17
2Portal, J. L., *D.S.O.* 17May15
2Crosse, R. B., *D.S.O.* (*Spec. Empld.*) 17May15
bt. maj. 3June16
Boyle, C. R. C., *D.S.O.* 17May15
s. *Terry, W. E. C.* 10June15
t. *Tolson, W. G.*, M.C. 10June15
Paget, B. C. T., D.S.O., M.C. (*s.c.*) (*p.c.s.*) 10June15
bt. maj. 3June17
1*Powell, J. J., Adjt.* 10June15
i.v. *Plowden, G. F.*, M.C. 10June15
Paris, A. C. M., M.C. 18Oct.15
bt. maj. 1Jan.18

Captains—contd.

Brett, R. J., D.S.O., (*s.c.s.*) 18Oct.15
bt. maj. 1Jan.19
s. 1Birch-Reynardson, H. T. 1May20
25Nov.15
1Horan, K. 14Dec.15
e.a. *Titherington, G. W.* 2Mar.16
bt. maj. 3June18
d. 2Withington, T. E., *A.F.C.* 30July16
s. *Sewell, D. A. D.*, O.B.E. 1Jan.17
c.c. *Wyld, J. W. G.*, D.S.O., M.C., (*s.c.*) 1Jan.17
bt. maj. 11Nov.19
2Whitfeld, E. H., *M.C.* 1Jan.17
r. *Bailie, C. W. H.* 1Jan.17
d. 1Meade, J. W. 1Jan.17
s. Loverock, R. C., *D.S.O., O.B.E.* 1Jan.17
1Naylor, G., *M.C.* 1Jan.17
2Field, G., *M.C.* 1Jan.17
t. *Dent, L. M. E.*, D.S.O. (*s.c.*) 11June17
1Blagrove, J. 30Aug.20
7Aug.17
2Barnard, W. L. 2Feb.21
1Crawford, C. B. 1Mar.21
1Smyth, H. E. F., *M.C.* 5Mar.21
Caulfeild-Stoker, T. G. B. (*Spec. Appt.*) 6Apr.21
10Nov.16
2Pennell, R., *D.S.O.* 10Aug.21

Lieutenants.

2Clarke, N. G. 28Sept.21
2Mar.16
c.o. *Tyrwhitt-Drake, T.*, M.C. 15Nov.16
s.s. *Straight, F. S.*, M.C. 10Dec.16
Burt-Smith, B., *M.C.* 10Dec.16
d. 1Holt, E., *M.C.* 10Dec.16
d. 1Wykeham-Martin, C. C. 11Dec.16
2*Horley, C. R.*, M.C. *Adjt.* 1Jan.17
1Packe, E. A. 1Jan.17
i.v. *Sumption, F.* 1Jan.17
2Giles, L. W., *M.C.* 1Jan.17
2Booth, P. 1Jan.17
f.o. *Eagle, H. S.* 1Jan.17
1Neville, J. E. H., *M.C.* 1Jan.17
Lowndes, F. C. L. A., *M.C.* 7Oct.17
2Whitehead, P. H. R. 7Oct.17
d. 2Vernon, H. 7Oct.17
e.a. *Parkes, M. F. M.*, M.C. 14Nov.17
Disney, T. B. L. (*Empld. R.E.*) 5Dec.17
w.s. *Coleman, W. H. J.* 21Apr.18
1Colvill, D. C., *M.C.* 27Apr.18
1Hamilton, A. B. 27Apr.18
2Huggard, G. C. 4July18
i.s. *Cowan, J. L.* 14Aug.18
2Coad, R. H. 23Aug.18
2Ames, W. A. R. 1Nov.18

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE AND BUCKINGHAMSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY—*contd.*

1st and 2nd Bns.—*contd.*

Lieutenants—contd.

1 Slattery, S. C. P. 1Nov.18
2 Wootten, K. S. 5Jan.19
1 Randall, L. R. 5Jan.19
1 Bennett, A., *M.B.E.* 28Feb.19
2 Haymen, D. E. 4Mar.19
2 Yeoman, W. T. 1June19
2 Holland, F. C. 21June19
1 Jefferson, K. S. (*Garr. Phys. Trng. Supvr.*) 21June19
2 Thorne, J. 24Oct.19
1 Sawyer, C. A. 21Feb.20
2 Clarke, W. G. 21Feb.20
1 Newton-King, D. S. 20Dec.18
1 Jarvis, J. B. 16July21
2 Kilburn, J. E. D. 16July21

2nd Lieutenants.

1 Oakeley, E. A. 16July19
1 Last, M. H. S. 15Dec.19
1 Stebbing, J. L. 24Dec.20
2 Theobalds, J. A. 14July21

Adjutants.

2 Horley, C. R., *M.C.*, *lt.* 1Mar.19
1 Powell, J. J., *capt.* 12July20

Quarter-Masters.

Heatly, J. 14Oct.11
capt. 1July17
23July21
Roberts, F. M., M.C. *capt.* 25Aug.17
1 Mason, A. E., *capt.* 3June19

Special Reserve.

Captains.

Chippindale, F. W. 17Feb.10

3rd Battalion.
(Reserve.)

(*See page* xlii. *of Army List as to honorary Army rank granted on account of Militia embodiment.*)

Hon. Colonel.

⚔*Marlborough*, Rt. on. the Duke of, K.G., TD. (*Lt.-Col. ret. T. F.*) 14June08

Lt.-Colonel.

p.s. Blyth, J., *C.B.E.* (*H.*) 1Jan.17

Major.

⚔Fitzwilliam, *The Earl*, *K.C.V.O.*, *C.B.E.*, *D.S.O.*, *t.a.* 10Mar.16

Captains.

⚔Godsal, P., *M.C.* (*H.*) 7June02
p.s. ⚔*Dashwood*, *R. H. S.*, (*H.*) ⊗ 1Dec.07
⚔Fitzgerald, C. 8May11
⚔Spencer, A. V., *D.S.O.* (*H.*) 2Feb.15
⚔Fowke, C. A. F., *M.C.* 6Nov.15

Lieutenants.

Watts, L. R. 1July17

2nd Lieutenants.

Adjutant.

Bailie, C. W. H., Capt. Oxf. & Bucks. L.I. (*Capt. in Army 1 Jan. 17*) 1July17

Quarter-Master.

⚔Roberts, F. M., *M.C.*, *capt.*

4th Battalion.
(Territorial.)

"South Africa, 1900–01."

St. Cross Road, Oxford.

Hon. Colonel.

North, The Lord, TD., *late* Lt. 1 L.G. 9Jan.95

Lt.-Colonel.

⚔Barnett, G. H., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.* (*Lt.-Col. Res. of Off.*), *t.a.* 7Oct.20

Major.

⚔Pickford, P., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.* 16June20

Captains.

⚔Phillimore *Hon.* G. W., *M.C.* 11Feb.16
Symonds, R. F. 4Aug.17
⚔Greenwell, G. H., *M.C.* 1Jan.19
Edmunds, M. W., *t.a.* 16June20
⚔*Sherrington*, *C.E.R.*, M.C. 22July21
Smith, S. 2Sept.21

Lieutenants.

⚔Coombes, J. C., *M.C.* 1June16
Hill, H. A. 21July16

Lieutenants—contd.

⚔Enoch, W. H., *M.C.* 1July17
⚔Moberly, W. H., *D.S.O.* 1July17
⚔Wayte, J. P., *M.C.* 16Jan.18
⚔Constable, J. M., *M.C.* 26Mar.18
Straith, *J. D. M.*, *i.r.* 25Apr.18
Caudwell, F. W. H. 30Nov.18
Gray, V. C. 30Nov.18
Finch, J. 30Nov.18
Hall, C. C. 1Feb.19
Duport, E. C. 6July20
⚔Griffin, L. R., *M.M.*, *f.c.* 6July20
1May19
Greenwood, R. C. 23July20
Young, A. R. R. 24July20

2nd Lieutenant.

Woolmer, S. G. 5July21

Adjutant.

⚔Tolson, W. G., *M.C.*, Capt. Oxf. & Bucks L.I. 5May20

Quarter-Master.

⚔Arlett, G. T., *D.C.M.*, *lt.* 1July21

[Uniform—*Scarlet* Facings—*White*.]

Cadet Units affiliated.

Cowley Cadet Corps.
Burford Grammar School Cadet Corps.
Lord William's Grammar Sch., Thame, Cadet Corps.
The Woodstock Cadet Corps.
Magdalen College School Cadet Corps.
Henley Royal Grammar School Cadet Corps..

Buckinghamshire Battalion.
(Territorial.)

"South Africa, 1900–02."

14 Temple Square, Aylesbury.

Hon. Colonel.

p.s. Cottesloe, The Lord, VD, TD (*Lt.-Col. ret. T.F.*) (*T.*) (*H.*) *t.a.* 2Sept.15

Lt.-Colonel.

⚔Reynolds, L. L. C., *D.S.O.*, TD, *t.a.* 3June16

Majors.

⚔Baker, A. B. L., *D.S.O.*, TD, *t.a.* 1June16
⚔Crouch, G. R., *M.C.* Ⓑ 4Nov.20

Captains.

p. Hankin, *G.T.*, TD (q) 3Nov.14
17July08
⚔Hall, P. A., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.* (*H.*) 1June16
Jackson, G. G. 1June16
Viney, O. V. 1June16
⚔Burnett-Brown, A. D., *M.C.* 1June16
⚔*Troutbeck*, *G. L.* (*attd. O. T. C.*) 10Aug.16
⚔Wright, P. L., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.* 4Aug.17
⚔Naylor, H. M. 19Dec.18

Lieutenants.

⚔Hales, J. B., *M.C.* 1June16
Brightman, A. L. 1June16
⚔Pullman, H. J., *M.C.* 20Sept.16
Vaughan, F. G. 1July17
Rutherford, *J. S.* 1July17
⚔Reeves, C. G., *M.C.* (⊗*Capt. whilst Adjt.*) 29Dec.17
Chatham, R. F. 30Dec.17
⚔Levy, P. P. 5Mar.18
Stocken, H. 26Mar.18
Allday, E. C. J. 16July20
Bennett, A. E. G. 22July20
28May19
Loraine, J. D. 22July20
Young, A. R. R. 24July20
Woollard, F. S. 31July20
15Oct.17
Norman, R. E. 31July20
⚔Parrott, G. F., *M.C.* 31July20

2nd Lieutenant.

Eliot, P. S. 2Feb.21

Adjutant.

⚔Reeves, C. G., *M.C.*, Lt. (**Capt.*) 16Feb.20

Quarter-Master.

⚔Nichol, E., *M.C.*, *capt.* 17Feb.15

[Uniform—*Dark Grey*. Facings—*Scarlet*.]

Cadet Units affiliated

Aylesbury Grammar School Cadet Corps.
Slough Secondary School Cadets.

Service Battalions.

Lt.-Colonel.

Lieutenants.

*Cuthbert, C. H. 27Dec.18
12May19
Munro, F. 28May19

1st Garrison Battalion.

Lieutenant.

i.r. *Gibbs, F. J. 4Oct.15

* Temporary. ⊗ Acting.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT EXTRA-REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED, DECEMBER 31, 1921.

RANK.	NAME.	APPOINTMENT.
Bt. Lt.-Col. ..	C. H. Frith, C.B.E. ..	A.A.G. (A.G.'s Dept.) War Office.
Bt. Lt.-Col. ..	A. G. Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O.,p.s.c.(temp.Col.).	Chief Instructor Sen.Officers' School, Woking.
Major	R. D. Keyworth ..	W. African Regiment.
Bt. Lt.-Col. ..	G. A. Sullivan, D.S.O. ..	Dep. Prov. Marshal (Class BB), G.H.Q., Egypt.
Bt. Lt.-Col. ..	C. G. Higgins, C.M.G., D.S.O.	Instr. Sen. Officers' School, Woking.
Major ..	A. J. N. Bartlett, D.S.O.	Bde. Major, Warwick Inf. Bde. (T.A.).
Bt.-Major ..	G. Blewitt, D.S.O., M.C., p.s.c.	Bde. Major, 11th Inf. Bde.
Bt.-Major ..	G. E. Whittall, M.C. ..	Spec. Appt. (Class BB), Turkish Gendarmerie.
Bt.-Major ..	R. B. Crosse, D.S.O. ..	G.S.O.3 (temp.), H.Q. Western Command.
Capt.	W. E. C. Terry ..	D.A.Q.M.G.(temp.) 6th Div.
Capt.	W. G. Tolson, M.C. ..	Adjt. 4th Battn. (T.A.).
Bt.-Major ..	B. C. T. Paget, D.S.O., M.C., p.s.c.	G.S.O.2 (Gen. Staff Dept.), War Office.
Bt.-Major ..	R. J. Brett, D.S.O. ..	Staff College (Junior Div.).
Capt.	H. T. Birch-Reynardson	Staff Capt. (temp.) (T.A. Dept.), War Office.
Bt.-Major ..	G. W. Titherington ..	Egyptian Army.
Capt.	D. A. D. Sewell, O.B.E.	Staff Capt. (temp.) (Mil. Sec.'s Dept.), War Office.
Bt.-Major ..	J. W. G. Wyld, D.S.O., M.C. (s.c.).	3rd Battn. Nigerian Regt., W.A.F.F.
Capt.	C. W. H. Bailie ..	Adjt. 3rd (Reserve) Battn.
Capt.	R. C. Loverock, D.S.O., O.B.E.	Asst. Embn. Staff Officer (Class BB), Gen. H.Q. Base, Irak.
Capt.	L. M. E. Dent, D.S.O. (s.c.).	Adjt. 24th Battn. the London Regt. (T.A.).
Capt.	T. G. C. Caulfeild-Stoker	Special Appt. (Class FF) (temp.), G.H.Q., Constantinople.
Lieut.	T. Tyrwhitt-Drake, M.C.	2nd Battn. Nigerian Regt., W.A.F.F.
Lieut.	F. S. Straight, M.C. ..	Attd. Royal Corps of Signals.
Lieut.	F. Sumption	Serving with Auxiliary Forces —India.
Lieut.	H. S. Eagle	Empld. with Front'r Districts Administration—Egypt.
Lieut.	M. F. M. Parkes, M.C.	Egyptian Army.
Lieut.	T. B. L. Disney, M.C.	Attd. Royal Corps of Signals.
Lieut.	W. H. J. Coleman ..	W. African Regt.
Lieut.	J. L. Cowan	Attd. Royal Corps of Signals.

Digitized by Google

FORMER OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT ON THE ACTIVE LIST OF THE ARMY, DECEMBER 31, 1921.

RANK.	NAME.	DATE OF RANK.	ON REGL. STRENGTH.	HOW EMPLOYED.
Maj.-Gen.	H. R. Davies, C.B.	Jan. 1, 1919.	1884–1915	G.O.C. 49th (The West Riding) Dvn. (T.A.).
Colonel	L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy, D.S.O., p.s.c.	Jan. 1, 1919.	1895–1920	A.A.G. (A.G.'s Dept.) War Office.
Colonel	J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O., p.s.c.	Jan 1, 1919.	1898–1920	Dep.-Dir. Staff Duties (G.S.O.1) War Office.
Colonel	A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O.	June 3, 1919.	1892–1919	Bde. Commander, 5th Midland Infy. Bde. (T.A.).
Colonel	F.W. Bagshawe, C.I.E.	July 29, 1920.	1888–1889	Indian Army: Controller Mily. Acc'nts South Command, India.
Lt.-Col.	E. H. Payne	Sept. 21, 1915.	1889–1890	Indian Army: Controller of Mily. Accounts, Western Command, India.
Major ..	A. C. Norman	Sept. 1, 1915.	1900–1902	Indian Army.
Major ..	A. C. D. Thorne	Sept. 1, 1915.	1900–1901	Indian Army.

FORMER OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT NOW SERVING IN THE ROYAL AIR FORCE, DECEMBER 1921.

RANK.	NAME.	DATE OF RANK.	ON REGL. STRENGTH.	HOW EMPLOYED.
Air-Commodore.	H. R. M. Brooke Popham, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.F.C., p.s.c.	Aug. 4, 1919.	1898–1919	Hd. Qrs. Inland Area-Supr. (for duty as Commandant R.A.F. Staff College on formation).
Group-Captain.	U. J. D. Bourke, C.M.G.	Aug. 8, 1919.	1903–1919	Group-Captain Palestine Group, Middle East Area.
Group-Captain.	F. V. Holt, C.M.G., D.S.O. p.s.a.	Nov. 1, 1919.	1905–1919	Foreign Office Duty as Aeronautical Adviser to Chinese Republic, Feb. 26, 1920.
Flying Officer.	H. V. Pendavis, D.S.O.	April 1, 1918.	1915–1919	Flg. Officer No. 47 Squadron Middle East Area Egyptian Group.

Digitized by Google

FORMER OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT BELONGING TO THE RESERVE OF OFFICERS—DEC. 1921.

(A) GENERAL LIST.

Major-General Sir R. Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O., p.s.c. (Hon. Colonel 7th Bn. Worc. Regt.).
Major-General Sir J. Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G. (Colonel of the Regiment).
Colonel E. A. Stanton, C.M.G.

(B) REGIMENTAL LIST.

CLASS I.

Lieut.-Colonels.

Foljambe, Hon. G. W. F. S., D.S.O.	February 11, 1919
Nisbet, H. C.	March 12, 1919
Ward, L. E. S., C.M.G., D.S.O. ..	April 30, 1919
Benson, C. B., D.S.O. (Lt.-Col. ret. T.F.)	May 5, 1919
[1] Southey, J. A.	July 2, 1919
Pollock, J. A., D.S.O.	January 10, 1920
Ballard, J. A.	January 14, 1921

Majors.

Wood, H. L.	September 1, 1915
Stephens, R. (Maj. 4th Bn. Wilts. Regt.)	June 6, 1915

Captains.

Mundey, S. C. B.	June 10, 1915
[1] Bulkeley, F. R. (Empld. Remt. Serv.)	November 25, 1915
Wooding, W.	January 1, 1917
[1] Milne, F. D. R., M.C.	January 26, 1917
Murphy, D.	October 1, 1917
Clegg, W.	August 13, 1919
Tipping, F. W., M.B.E.	November 29, 1919
Murray, C. H.	April 8, 1920
Addington, R. N., M.C.	May 14, 1920

[1] Voluntary.

Digitized by Google

Lieutenants.

[1]Sturges, O. H. M.	December 10, 1916
[1]Shaw, J. W.	January 1, 1917
Vigars, E. H., D.C.M.	August 13, 1917
[1]Isaac, A. H.	February 16, 1918
[1]Murray, J. B.	April 4, 1918
[1]Blyth, E. K.	April 27, 1918
[1]Northam, N. F.	April 27, 1918
Wright, J. W., M.M.	August 15, 1918
Crewe, B. J.	October 3, 1918
[1]Simmons, E. C.	June 21, 1919
Cassidy, J. M.	March 20, 1920

Second Lieutenant.

[1]Plaistowe, F. H.	April 24, 1918

CLASS II.

Lieut.-Colonels.

Marriott-Dodington, W., C.M.G., p.s.c. (Bt.-Col.) (Hon. Brig.-Gen.).	July 30, 1916
Colvile, G. N., D.S.O. (Hon. Brig.-Gen.).	October 28, 1917
Feilden, R. M., C.B.E. (Empld. under Soudan Govt. June 25, 1913).	September 17, 1918
Childers, E. M.	April 29, 1919
Watt, R. E.	May 5, 1919
Ruck-Keene, H. L., D.S.O., O.B.E. ..	August 25, 1919

Majors.

Pearson, C. C.	July 10, 1907
Darell-Brown, H. F.	September 18, 1907
Carter, L. J., D.S.O.	June 22, 1913
Owen, R. C. R., C.M.G., O.B.E. ..	September 1, 1915
Scott, L. F.	May 21, 1919
[1]Chichester, C. O.	May 31, 1919
Vyvyan, R. T.	April 23, 1920

[1] Voluntary.

Digitized by Google

Captains.

Cardy, A. G., M.C., D.C.M.	January 1, 1917
[1] Cumberlege, G. F. J., D.S.O., M.C.	October 3, 1917

Lieutenants.

McEvoy, E.	August 27, 1917
Atkins, J.	September 9, 1918
[1] Davidson, M. C.	October 4, 1918
Beckett, G. J.	April 27, 1919
Brown, G. H.	August 27, 1919
Harman, R. M.	November 29, 1919
[1] Forse, J. F.	August 28, 1920

Second Lieutenants.

[1] Collins, R. W. G.	March 28, 1917
Kelly, G. F.	February 27, 1918
[1] Crossfield, L. M.	September 26, 1920

[1] Voluntary.

Digitized by Google

RECORDS OF THE FIRST BATTALION, 1921.

Roll of Officers—January 1st, 1921.

Lieut.-Colonel :

F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G.

Majors :

C. F. Henley.
J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O.
W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C.[1]

Captains :

A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O. (Bt. Major).
H. T. Birch-Reynardson.[2]
J. W. Meade.[1]
J. Blagrove.
G. E. Whittall, M.C. (Bt. Major).
K. Horan.
G. Naylor, M.C.
D. Murphy.

Lieutenants :

J. S. Fenwick.
H. E. F. Smyth, M.C.
E. Holt, M.C.[1]
E. A. Packe, D.F.C.
R. C. Warren, M.C.
A. B. Hamilton.
S. C. P. Slattery.
K. S. Wootten.[3]
A. Bennett, M.B.E.[4]
W. T. Trengrouse.
C. B. Crawford.
B. Burt-Smith, M.C.
C. C. Wykeham-Martin.
J. E. H. Neville, M.C.
D. C. Colvill, M.C.
D. J. L. Lethbridge.
J. L. Choate.
L. R. Randall.
K. S. Jefferson.[4]
C. A. Sawyer.
D. S. Newton-King.

Second Lieutenants :

J. B. Jarvis.
M. H. S. Last.
E. A. Oakeley.
E. T. A. Lumby.

Adjutant :

Captain J. J. Powell.

Quartermaster :

Captain A. E. Mason.

---

[1] Regimental Depot. [2] War Office; Territorial Army Directorate.
[3] Physical Training Supervisor. [4] Royal Corps of Signals.

Digitized by Google

COMPANIES OF THE 1ST BATTALION, JANUARY 1, 1921.

Coy.	Commander.	2nd in Command.	Subaltern Officers.	Coy. Sergt.-Major.	C.Q.M. Sergt.
A.	Major J. T. Weatherby, D.S.O.	Capt. G. Naylor, M.C.	Lieut. C. C. Wykeham-Martin. Lieut. E. A. Packe, D.F.C. Lieut. C. A. Sawyer. 2/Lieut. E. A. Oakeley. 2/Lieut. E. T. A. Lumby.	C.S.M. W. Headdon	C.Q.M.S. A. Lawrence.
B.	Capt. and Bt.-Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O.	——	Lieut. C. B. Crawford. Lieut. J. E. H. Neville, M.C. Lieut. R. C. Warren, M.C. Lieut. D. J. L. Lethbridge. Lieut. J. L. Choate. Lieut. L. R. Randall.	C.S.M. W. Bowden.	C.Q.M.S. E. Prenton.
C.	Capt. J. Blagrove.	——	Lieut. D. C. Colvill, M.C. Lieut. W. T. Trengrouse. 2/Lieut. M. H. S. Last. Attd. Lieut. K. S. Herbage, R.F.A.	C.S.M. S. Hodgson.	C.Q.M.S. P. Barlow, M.M.
D.	Capt. and Bt.-Major G. E. Whittall, M.C.	Capt. D. Murphy.	Lieut. J. S. Fenwick. Lieut. B. Burt-Smith, M.C. Lieut. A. B. Hamilton. 2/Lieut. J. B. Jarvis. Att. Lieut. J. H. Parham, R.F.A.	C.S.M. F. Bovington	C.Q.M.S. A. Weymouth.

Machine-gun Platoon.—Capt. K. Horan, Lieut. S. C. P. Slattery. *Signalling Officer.*—Lieut. D. S. Newton-King.

Digitized by Google

SUMMARY OF FIRST BATTALION DIARY.

January 1.—Lieut. B. Burt-Smith, M.C., joined the Battalion, and was posted to "D" Company.

January 8.—Five officers and 80 other ranks engaged in blocking a large tract of country south of Limerick, which was driven for rebels. All men of military age were collected, but no dangerous characters discovered. Patrol of "A" Company, under Lieut. Packe, searched houses near Cratloe and found two or three wanted men.

January 17.—Lieut. J. L. Choate admitted to hospital with a view to being invalided, owing to wounds.

January 20.—An escort of sixteen men, under Lieut. Herbage, R.F.A., and Lieut. L. R. Randall, proceeded to England on board H.M.S. *Leamington* and H.M.S. *Mistley* in charge of 58 rebel prisoners. Orders received for mess kit to be taken into use again.

January 25.—"C" Company relieved "A" Company at Tulla, Co. Clare.

January 29.—Information received that Lieut. A. Bennett, M.B.E., had been re-posted to the Battalion on ceasing to be seconded for duty with Royal Corps of Signals. Eight other ranks arrived from the Regimental Depot.

February 1.—Information was received that the wearing of swords by officers had been re-introduced.

Digitized by Google

February 4.—Six officers and 60 other ranks were engaged in burning houses as an official reprisal for a very serious ambush of police at Dromkeen.

February 8.—Information was received that 2nd Lieut. J. L. Stebbing was posted to the Battalion on first appointment from R.M.C., Sandhurst.

February 11.—Major G. E. Whittall, M.C., was appointed Special Staff Officer, Grade B.B., with Special Elements Turkish Forces (1.1.21).

Information was received that Lieut. D. S. Newton-King had obtained an Instructor's Certificate at Army Signal Training Centre.

February 13.—Six officers and 110 other ranks were employed on driving a large tract of country near Bruree. Eleven wanted rebels were captured.

February 15.—Nine officers and 110 other ranks from Limerick and two officers and twenty other ranks from Tulla were employed on rounding up Cratloe Woods. Result, nil.

February 17.—Three officers and 28 other ranks searched Glenstall Woods, south-east of Newport, for rebels; nothing was discovered. Captain W. E. C. Terry appointed Temporary D.A.Q.M.G. Sixth Division, and seconded (1.12.20).

February 22.—Pte. Williams (5373002), Pte. Walker (5374675) and Pte. Morgan (5374617) found murdered by Sinn Feiners at Woodford, Co. Galway. Captain G. Naylor, M.C., took over command of "D" Company from Captain D. Murphy.

Digitized by Google

February 28.—2nd Lieut. J. L. Stebbing joined for duty, and was posted to " D " Company.

March 4.—Seventy other ranks, due for discharge on 31.3.22, left the Battalion on 28 days' furlough pending discharge on completion of two years' re-enlistment service.

March 7.—Area patrols ordered to be out in the streets between 4 p.m., and curfew to protect men walking out. It was presumed that, after the murder of the Mayor of Limerick, rebels would ascribe murder to Crown Forces and commit reprisals.

March 8.—A party of 90 other ranks, under Major Weatherby, D.S.O., surrounded and cut off part of Limerick, which was searched without avail.

March 9.—Captain D. Murphy and 50 other ranks, " B " and " D " Companies, proceeded to Tulla to hold the workhouse during the absence of " C " Company, detailed for a drive on the 10th. This party returned the following day.

March 19.—" D " Company took over detachment at Newport from " B " Company.

March 22.—" B " Company relieved " C " Company on detachment at Tulla.

April 6.—Information received that Lieut. J. L. Choate had been placed on half-pay (1.4.21).

April 9.—In consequence of rebel bomb attack on John Street Police Barracks, official reprisals were carried out, several houses being burnt. One hundred other ranks of the regiment furnished patrols and piquets for this area.

Digitized by Google

April 16.—Lieut. J. S. Fenwick resigned his commission. Musketry Table "A" commenced.

April 18.—"C" Company took over Newport detachment from "D" Company; the garrison of the Gaol (one platoon) taken over by Royal Warwickshire Regiment.

April 19.—Seventy other ranks, under Captain Blagrove, carried out a round-up and drive near Bunratty, on main Ennis Road. Nothing of importance found.

April 27.—Lieut. J. L. Choate resigned his commission.

Order of Merit of Companies in Musketry for 1920–21.—First, "C" Company, 122·7; Second, "A" Company, 120·9; Third, "B" Company, 120; Fourth, "D" Company, 115·9.

May 15.—Lieut. W. T. Trengrouse in an ambush near Newport. District Inspector Biggs, R.I.C., and a lady in the car were killed.

May 20.—One sergeant, one corporal and three men arrived from the Depot.

May 24.—Captain D. Murphy resigned his commission.

May 31.—Lieut. W. T. Trengrouse left the regiment on resignation (1.6.21).

Lieut. K. A. Herbage, R.F.A., ceased to be attached to the Regiment, and left for duty in West Africa under Colonial Office.

June 3.—Fifty other ranks "D" Company, under Lieut. B. Burt-Smith, M.C., proceeded to Tulla to garrison workhouse during absence of

Digitized by Google

"B" Company, carrying out a large drive under orders of Galway Brigade: June 5 to 10.

June 8.—Major G. E. Whittall, M.C., seconded for duty with Special Elements, Turkish Forces (5.2.21). "B" Company carried out a minor operation in connection with Galway Brigade operations at Goolreagh Bog, rounding up 150 men, six of whom were known bad rebels.

June 11.—Lieut. C. B. Crawford promoted Captain and re-posted to the Battalion.

June 13.—Party of "D" Company returned from Tulla.

June 14.—Lieut. E. A. Packe, D.F.C., and 50 other ranks surrounded and searched country south-west of Newmarket-on-Fergus, without result.

Captain C. B. Crawford was posted to the Battalion on promotion.

June 21.—Lieut. D. J. L. Lethbridge resigned his commission. Lieut. H. E. F. Smyth, M.C., was promoted Captain (5.3.21).

June 23.—Lieut. J. E. H. Neville, M.C., proceeded to Education Course at Newmarket.

Lieut. A. B. Hamilton proceeded to Machine Gun Course at Seaford.

June 28.—A patrol of the Regiment, under Lieut. R. C. Warren, M.C., was ambushed at Fortaine Cross, near Tulla, Co. Clare, at 02.30 hours on return from lying up for rebels damaging roads. Lieut. Warren was dangerously wounded in the stomach, and Pte. Conway (5375228) and

Digitized by Google

Pte. Hoare (5374290) both wounded in the leg. They were brought into Limerick Hospital. Assistance was sent out from Tulla workhouse and the neighbouring country searched immediately after the ambush, but no sign of the rebels could be found. Lieut. Warren died of his wounds at 21.30 hours.

June 30.—Lieut. K. S. Wootten, on ceasing to be employed on Army Gymnastic Staff, cross-posted to 2nd Battalion and struck off the strength of the 1st Battalion.

The following Educational Certificates have been gained by the Battalion from January 1, 1920, to date, when the old system was abolished: Second Class, 1920, 102; 1921, 152. Total, 254. Third Class, 1920, 201; 1921, 99. Total, 300.

July 1.—The body of Lieut. R. C. Warren, M.C., was despatched to England for burial, being taken to the station by a large party of the Battalion and from the garrison.

Captain H. E. F. Smyth, M.C., was posted to the Battalion on promotion *vice* Captain C. B. Crawford posted to 2nd Battalion.

July 2.—Round up and search of Park Village and east end of Limerick for arms by a party of the Battalion under Captain Blagrove; nothing discovered.

July 3.—One platoon, "D" Company, under 2nd Lieut. J. L. Stebbing, proceeded to Tulla in relief of "B" Company, which returned to Limerick in the evening. The remainder of "D" Company to proceed by march route to-morrow.

Digitized by Google

July 8.—Strong parties of the Battalion employed on protecting the railway line between Sixmile Bridge and Limerick while Auxiliary Police were moving from Killaloe to Ennis.

July 11.—"D" Company left Tulla by march route for Limerick at 02.00 hours on being relieved by one company of 3rd Royal Fusiliers. A Truce between the Government and Sinn Fein commenced at 12.00 hours. During this Truce all searches and other military activities of an offensive nature were in abeyance.

July 12.—"D" Company reached Limerick at 10.00 hours and were billeted in the Technical Institute.

July 16.—2nd Lieut. J. B. Jarvis promoted Lieutenant.

July 19.—Information received that 2nd Lieut. E. T. A. Lumby is permitted to resign his commission.

The platoon on detachment at Newport returned to Limerick on relief by one company 1st Highland Light Infantry.

July 26.—Lieut. H. F. Parham, R.F.A., proceeded to G.H.Q. Dublin for duty, and struck off the strength.

July 29.—Captain C. R. C. Boyle, D.S.O., posted to the Battalion.

August 3.—Lieut.-General Sir Peter Strickland, Commanding 6th Division, inspected the barracks of the Battalion.

August 15.—Colonel-Commandant A. R. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., Commanding 18th Infantry

Digitized by Google

Brigade, inspected the Battalion on annual inspection. He inspected "B" Company in field work and saw the books of the Battalion.

August 17.—Captain C. R. C. Boyle, D.S.O., joined the Battalion, and was posted to "A" Company.

August 21.—Lieut. A. B. Hamilton returned from Seaford, having qualified at a Machine Gun Course.

September 1.—2nd Lieut. E. A. Oakeley proceeded to Carrickfergus to attend a Hygiene Course.

September 5.—Lieut. J. E. H. Neville, M.C., returned from Newmarket, having qualified in an Educational Course.

September 21.—Nine other ranks arrived from Regimental Depot on posting to the Battalion.

September 23.—2nd Lieut. E. A. Oakeley returned from Carrickfergus, having qualified at a Hygiene Course.

October 7.—One platoon "A" Company, under Lieut. C. A. Sawyer, proceeded to Cork to take over guard duties at Government House. One platoon "C" Company, under 2nd Lieut. M. H. S. Last, proceeded to Kilrush to take over detachment from 2nd Royal Scots.

Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O., proceeded to Hythe to attend a Lewis Gun Course.

October 14.—2nd Lieut. J. L. Stebbing returned from a two months' course of instruction in transport duties with Royal Artillery Mounted Rifles at Ballyvonare.

October 17.—Lieut. E. A. Packe, D.F.C., attended a course in Intelligence Duties at Chester.

Digitized by Google

Major-General A. R. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G., on giving up command of 18th Infantry Brigade, sent the following farewell letter to the Commanding Officer :—

> " I write to say how much obliged I am to you and your Battalion for what they have done and the spirit they have shown during these times."

October 22.—Twenty-one Sergeants from 2nd Battalion came over from Tipperary to spend the day.

Classification of Regimental Signallers, who were all classified First Class, with an aggregate of 99·74 per cent.

November 8.—The detachment from Kilrush, under 2nd Lieut. M. H. S. Last, returned.

November 12.—General Rt. Hon. Sir C. F. N. Macready, G.C.M.G., K.C.B., Commanding-in-Chief in Ireland, visited the barracks of the Battalion.

November 28.—Captain G. Naylor, M.C., proceeded on leave pending posting to the Regimental Depot for a tour of duty.

December 2.—Lieut. S. C. P. Slattery proceeded to Hythe for a four-day Conference on Weapon Training.

December 30.—Captain J. W. Meade rejoined the Battalion on completion of a tour of duty at the Regimental Depot, and was posted to " B " Company.

December 31.—Captain H. E. F. Smyth, M.C., cross-posted to " D " Company.

Digitized by Google

RECORDS OF THE SECOND BATTALION, 1921.

Roll of Officers—January 1st, 1921.

Lieut.-Colonel:

E. R. Clayton, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Majors:

J. A. Ballard.
H. L. Wood.

Captains:

J. L. Portal, D.S.O.
R. B. Crosse, D.S.O. (Bt. Major).
R. J. Brett, D.S.O. (Bt. Major).
T. E. Withington, A.F.C.[1]
J. W. G. Wyld, D.S.O., M.C. (Bt. Major).
E. H. Whitfeld, M.C.
G. Field, M.C.

Lieutenants:

W. L. Barnard.
C. C. Statt.
T. Tyrwhitt-Drake, M.C.[1]
L. S. Dowson.
R. Blackwell.
L. W. Giles, M.C.
P. Booth.
H. S. Eagle.
P. H. R. Whitehead.
H. Vernon.
R. H. Coad, M.M.
W. A. R. Ames.
D. E. Haymen.
F. C. Holland.
J. Thorne.
W. G. Clarke.

Second Lieutenants:

D. E. B. Manning.
J. E. Dunbar-Kilburn.

Adjutant:

Lieut. C. R. Horley, M.C.

Quartermaster:

Captain J. Heatly,
Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders (Princess Louise's), attached.

---

[1] Depot.

Digitized by Google

COMPANIES OF THE 2ND BATTALION, JANUARY 1, 1921.

Coy.	Commander.	2nd in Command.	Subaltern Officers.	Coy. Sergt.-Major.	C.Q.M. Sergt.
A.	Capt. J. L. Portal, D.S.O.	Capt. E. H. Whitfeld, M.C.	Lieut. C. C. Statt. Lieut. P. H. R. Whitehead. Lieut. R. H. Coad, M.M. 2/Lieut. J. E. Dunbar-Kilburn.	C.S.M. H. Lay, D.C.M., M.M.	C.Q.M.S. H. North, M.M.
B.	Capt. and Bt. Major R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.	Capt. G. Field, M.C.	Lieut. L. W. Giles, M.C. Lieut. W. A. R. Ames. Lieut. J. Thorne. Lieut. W. G. Clarke. 2/Lieut. D. E. B. Manning.	C.S.M. E. Smith, D.C.M., M.M.	C.Q.M.S. R. Tunbridge, M.M.
C.	Capt. and Bt. Major R. J. Brett, D.S.O.	Capt. and Bt. Maj. J. W. G. Wyld, D.S.O., M.C.	Lieut. R. Blackwell. Lieut. D. E. Haymen.	C.S.M. E. Coggins, D.C.M.	C.Q.M.S. C. Parkinson.
D.	Major H. L. Wood.	——	Lieut. L. S. Dowson. Lieut. H. Vernon. Lieut. F. C. Holland.	C.S.M. W. Woodcock, M.M.	C.Q.M.S. H. Benford, M.M.

Machine-gun Platoon.—Not formed. *Signalling Officer.*—Lieut. P. Booth. *Transport Officer.*—Lieut. H. S. Eagle.

Digitized by Google

SUMMARY OF SECOND BATTALION DIARY.

January 6.—Major H. L. Wood retired on retired pay. (*London Gazette*, d/5.1.21.)

"D" Company became known as Captain E. H. Whitfeld's Company.

January 8.—Lieut. Haymen proceeded to Rifle Course at York.

January 14.—Major J. A. Ballard retired on retired pay with the rank of Lieut.-Colonel. (*London Gazette*, d/13.1.21.)

January 17.—Lieut. Whitehead attended Conference of Assistant Adjutants at Hythe, lasting until 22nd.

January 20.—Captain A. E. C. Deakin, D.S.O., M.C., proceeded to Colchester on appointment as Education Officer, 4th Division.

January 22.—Captain and Bt.-Major R. B. Crosse, D.S.O., attached for Special Duty to Headquarters, Western Command, Chester, with effect from this date.

January 25.—Thirty-six recruits were posted from Depot. (Officer commanding party, Lieut. T. Tyrwhitt-Drake, M.C.)

January 27.—Notification received that Major Crosse, D.S.O., had qualified in Subject (d) in Officers' Promotion Examination, held at Lichfield, on 18.10.20. (Authority, C.R.N.C. No. 213238 (G).)

Digitized by Google

February 2.—Lieut. W. L. Barnard was promoted to the rank of Captain. (*London Gazette*, d/5.3.21.)

February 9.—2nd Lieut. H. W. Emms, 4th Norfolk Regiment (T.A.), was temporarily attached to the Regiment.

February 15–18.—The following attended the Third Brigade Tour (10th Infantry Brigade) at Sheffield :—

Captain E. H. Whitfeld, M.C.;
Lieut. C. R. Horley, M.C.;
Lieut. H. Vernon.

February 21.—Lieut. T. E. Crimmins, Army Educational Corps, reported for duty as Education Officer.

February 22.—"C" Company became known as Major J. W. G. Wyld's Company, Major R. J. Brett, D.S.O., being seconded whilst a student at the Staff College. (*London Gazette*, d/23.2.21.)

February 28.—Leave season and winter classes ended.

March 1.—Captain C. B. Crawford, on promotion, was posted from 1st Battalion.

"A" and "B" Companies began summer training. The Battalion Machine Gun platoon was formed.

Officers : Captain E. H. Whitfeld, M.C.; Lieut. L. W. Giles, M.C. *Other Ranks :* One Sergeant, four Corporals, three Lance-Corporals and 36 Privates.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. N. G. Clarke promoted to the rank of Captain, with precedence next below W. L. Barnard.

March 3.—Notification received that Lieut. W. L. Barnard had qualified in the Promotion Examination for Officers (Subject "A"), held at Strensall on 24.2.21. (Authority, Northern Command Order No. 209, d/3.3.21.)

March 4.—Seventy-eight men proceeded on 28 days' furlough prior to discharge.

March 5.—2nd Lieut. H. W. Emms ceased to be attached to the Regiment.

March 9.—Major J. W. G. Wyld, D.S.O., M.C., was selected for employment with the West African Frontier Force, and was granted leave pending orders for embarkation.

March 11.—Lieut. J. Thorne proceeded to School of Military Administration, Chiseldon, to attend Junior Officers' Course.

March 14.—Lieut.-Colonel E. R. Clayton, C.M.G., D.S.O., proceeded to School of Artillery, Larkhill, to attend 4th Division Staff Tour, lasting until 16th.

March 17.—Major L. Tunnard joined, and took over command of "D" Company.

March 20.—Medal Presentation by Colonel-Commandant W. J. Dugan, C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding 10th Infantry Brigade, of nineteen 1914–15 Stars and one Long-Service and Good Conduct Medal.

Lieut. H. S. Eagle took over the duties of Transport Officer from Lieut. Vernon.

Digitized by Google

March 24 *to* 30.—Easter leave period.

April 2.—Lieut. H. Vernon proceeded to the Depot for a tour of duty. (Posted *vice* Lieut. T. Tyrwhitt-Drake, M.C., to West Africa, W.O. 112/43/883 (A.G.2(o)) of 20.4.21.)

April 7.—" C " Company became known as Captain W. L. Barnard's Company.

April 8.—Reservists called up owing to Coal Strike.

April 9.—Lieut. E. K. Blyth (Reserve of Officers) reported for duty.

April 10.—Major R. Stephens (Reserve of Officers) reported for duty.

Lieut. E. C. Simmons (Reserve of Officers) reported for duty.

Captain F. W. Chippindale (Special Reserve) reported for duty.

The following Reservists also joined :—118 from the Depot and 51 from Depot, N. Staffs Regiment, Lichfield.

April 11.—Lieut. G. J. Beckett (Reserve of Officers) reported for duty.

Lieut. J. W. Shaw (Reserve of Officers) reported for duty.

Also 55 Reservists joined from the Depot, and 52 were attached from the Depot, North Staffs Regiment, Lichfield.

April 12.—Captain W. Clegg (Reserve of Officers) reported for duty.

Captain F. W. Tipping, M.B.E. (Reserve of Officers), reported for duty.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. E. H. Vigars, D.C.M. (Reserve of Officers), reported for duty.

Lieut. J. W. Wright, M.M. (Reserve of Officers), reported for duty.

Also 217 Reservists joined from the Depot.

April 13.—Two Sergeants and fourteen Reservists joined from the Depot.

April 15.—Major A. V. Spencer, D.S.O. (Special Reserve), reported for duty.

Captain R. H. G. Tatton (Special Reserve) reported for duty.

Also three Reservists from the Depot.

April 23.—The Battalion received orders to be prepared to move at 24 hours' notice, instead of six hours.

April 27.—Major R. Stephens was relegated to the Reserve.

April 28.—Major A. V. Spencer, D.S.O., was relegated to the Special Reserve.

May 3.—Lieut. G. J. Beckett was relegated to the Reserve.

May 4.—The North Staffordshire Reservists attached to the Battalion rejoined the Staffordshire Reserve Battalion.

May 9.—Lieut. W. A. R. Ames was appointed Assistant Adjutant *vice* Lieut. P. H. R. Whitehead.

May 14.—Ten per cent. of the Battalion were allowed on short Whitsuntide leave.

May 18.—Lieut. E. K. Blyth was relegated to the Reserve.

Digitized by Google

May 19.—Captain R. H. G. Tatton was relegated to the Special Reserve.

May 20.—Captain F. W. Tipping, M.B.E., was relegated to the Reserve.

During this month, besides certain officers being relegated to the Reserve, numbers of men, as shown below, proceeded on leave indefinitely to be relegated to the Reserve after the " Emergency " had ceased :—

49 other ranks on 3.5.21.
45 other ranks on 19.5.21.
2 other ranks on 30.5.21.

June 3.—The demobilization of the Army and Special Reserve were ordered.

June 6.—Captain W. Clegg, Lieut. J. W. Shaw, Lieut. E. H. Vigars, D.C.M., and 176 other ranks proceeded to Oxford for dispersal.

June 7.—Captain F. W. Chippindale, Lieut. E. C. Simmons, Lieut. J. W. Wright, M.M., and 141 other ranks proceeded to Oxford for dispersal.

June 11.—Lieut. R. Blackwell resigned his commission.

June 16.—A warning order was received to proceed to Ireland for temporary duty.

June 18.—Waterloo Day. Regimental Sports.

June 25.—Advance Party, under Lieut. Ames, left for Ireland.

June 27.—Lieut. H. S. Eagle was selected for employment with the Frontier Districts Administration, Egypt.

June 30. — The Regiment left for Ireland, strength 16 officers, 420 other ranks, and pro-

Digitized by Google

ceeded to Tipperary *via* Milford Haven and Queenstown on 2.7.21. Major Tunnard and 25 other ranks were left as details at Lichfield.

The following letter was received by the Commanding Officer from the Colonel Commandant, Commanding 10th Infantry Brigade, Lichfield :—

> " As your Battalion is leaving this Brigade temporarily for duty in Ireland, I would like to make it known to all ranks under your command how sorry I am to part with the Battalion, even for what I hope will be only a short time.
>
> " I have a very high opinion of the training and discipline of the Battalion, and I feel confident that whatever duty may come in your way it will be carried out with the same fine soldierly spirit which has always been a special feature in the Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry.
>
> " I shall look forward with pleasure to your return to my Brigade. In the meantime, the best of luck to you all."

Lieut. K. S. Wootten was posted to the Battalion.

July 9.—The news of an " Armistice " in Ireland was received.

Lieut. K. S. Wootten joined, and was posted to " A " Company.

July 10.—" B " Company proceeded on detachment to Cashel.

" D " Company proceeded on detachment to Fethard.

Digitized by Google

July 11.—A Truce was proclaimed in Ireland from mid-day.

July 14.—2nd Lieut. J. A. Theobalds was posted to the Regiment from the R.M.C.

July 15.—Lieut. C. C. Statt and Lieut. L. S. Dowson resigned their commissions.

July 16.—2nd Lieut. D. E. B. Manning and 2nd Lieut. J. E. Dunbar-Kilburn were promoted to the rank of Lieutenants.

July 22.—Lieut. H. S. Eagle was seconded for duty under the Foreign Office.

July 25.—Captain and Bt.-Major R. B. Crosse, D.S.O., appointed Temporary General Staff Officer, Third Grade, at Headquarters, Western Command, Chester (having relinquished his previous appointment on July 11).

July 26.—"A" and "C" Companies proceeded to Kilkenny on detachment.

July 27.—"D" Company proceeded from Fethard to Cashel.

"B" Company proceeded from Cashel to Fethard.

Two platoons "A" Company proceeded from Kilkenny to Callan.

Two platoons "C" Company proceeded from Kilkenny to Castlecomer.

July 28. — "D" Company proceeded from Cashel to Tipperary.

August 10.—Bandmaster Neville, Band Boys, and instruments arrived at Tipperary. The men of the Band having gone out previously with the Regiment as stretcher-bearers.

Digitized by Google

August 10.—Captain C. Shadbolt, R.G.A., reported for duty, and was attached to "D" Company.

August 13.—The Commanding Officer and Adjutant of the 1st Battalion visited the Battalion.

August 14.—On account of a partial breakdown in the Peace Conference, precautions were intensified.

August 15.—All leave was stopped.

August 16.—Captain C. B. Crawford reported for duty, and was posted to "A" Company.

August 17.—Lieut. W. T. Yeoman reported for duty, and was posted, awaiting absorption, to "D" Company.

August 22.—"D" Company proceeded to Kilkenny.

August 23.—Lieut. J. H. Jones, R.F.A., was attached to "A" Company for temporary duty for one month.

"A" Company proceeded to Tipperary.

August 29.—"C" Company proceeded from Kilkenny to Tipperary.

September 22.—2nd Lieut. J. A. Theobalds reported for duty, and was posted to "C" Company.

October 8.—"B" Company (less one platoon) proceeded from Fethard to Tipperary.

October 10.—Lieut. G. C. Huggard, on reporting for duty, was posted to "B" Company.

October 14.—Lieut. D. E. B. Manning was placed on half-pay.

Digitized by Google

October 17.—Lieut. C. R. Horley, M.C., proceeded to York for Promotion Examination (Subject " B "), and subsequently qualified.

October 20.—Lieut. N. G. Clarke, from half-pay list, on reporting for duty was posted to " D " Company.

October 21.—Lieut. N. G. Clarke, from half-pay list, was restored to the establishment with precedence next above Lieut. T. Tyrwhitt-Drake, M.C., and subsequently promoted Captain. (*See this Summary, March* 1.)

October 22.—Lieut. W. A. R. Ames, Intelligence Officer, proceeded to Chester for four days' Conference on " Intelligence."

October 25.—Fifteen recruits joined from Depot in the fifteenth week of their training.

November 2.—The Brigade Commander (16th Infantry Brigade) held his annual Inspection of the Battalion.

November 7.—One platoon " C " Company proceeded from Tipperary to Killenaule on detachment.

November 11.—The Battalion was inspected by G.O.C.-in-C, Irish Command, General the Rt. Hon. Sir C. F. N. Macready, G.C.M.G.

November 15.—One platoon " D " Company proceeded from Kilkenny to Callan Police Barracks on detachment.

One platoon " C " Company proceeded from Tipperary to Killenaule.

Digitized by Google

November 16.—One platoon and Company Headquarters "C" Company proceeded from Tipperary to Killenaule.

November 26.—One platoon "B" Company proceeded from Fethard to Tipperary.

One platoon "C" Company proceeded from Tipperary to Fethard.

November 28.—"A" Company proceeded from Tipperary to Kilkenny.

"D" Company proceeded from Kilkenny to Tipperary.

December 5 *to* 8.—Lieut. W. A. R. Ames proceeded to Hythe for Conference of Assistant Adjutants at Small Arms School.

December 9.—Twenty-four recruits arrived from the Depot.

December 21.—The Kilkenny and Callan detachments were withdrawn.

December 22.—The Killenaule detachment was withdrawn.

December 23.—The Fethard detachment was withdrawn.

December 30.—2nd Lieut. J. A. Theobalds was transferred from "C" Company to "A" Company.

Digitized by Google

THE DEPOT—JANUARY, 1921.

Roll of Officers—January, 1921.

Major :

W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C.[3]

Captains :

T. E. Withington, A.F.C.[2]
J. W. Meade.[3]

Lieutenants :

N. G. Clarke.[1]
T. Tyrwhitt-Drake, M.C.[2]
E. Holt, M.C.[3]

Adjutant :

Captain C. W. H. Bailie.

Quartermaster :

Captain F. M. Roberts, M.C.

Number of Enlistments.

Number of recruits enlisted during 1921 ..	122
Number of men who re-enlisted during 1921	47
Total	169

[1] Recruiting Officer. [2] 2nd Battalion. [3] 1st Battalion.

Digitized by Google

SUMMARY OF DEPOT DIARY.

April 3.—Lieut. H. Vernon posted to the Depot.

April 6.—Lieut. T. Tyrwhitt-Drake, M.C., struck off the strength.

April 9.—Lieut. E. K. Blyth, Major R. Stephens, Captain F. W. Chippindale, Lieut-Colonel J. A. Ballard, Captain C. A. F. Fowke, M.C., Lieut. G. J. Beckett, Lieut. J. W. Wright, M.M., Lieut. E. C. Simmons and 2nd Lieut. G. F. Kelly joined the Depot on mobilization; also Lieut.-Colonel Earl Fitzwilliam, K.C.V.O., C.B.E., D.S.O., Captain R. G. Tatton and Lieut. E. H. Vigars, D.C.M.

April 10.—Lieut.-Colonel J. Blyth, C.B.E., Major C. C. Pearson and Major L. F. Scott joined on mobilization.

Major R. Stephens, Captain F. W. Chippindale and Lieut. E. C. Simmons were posted to the 2nd Battalion.

April 11.—Major H. L. Wood, Lieut.-Colonel E. M. Childers, Major A. V. Spencer, D.S.O., Lieut. J. W. Shaw, Lieut.-Colonel L. E. S. Ward, C.M.G., D.S.O., Captain F. W. Tipping, M.B.E., Captain W. Clegg and Captain H. A. Robinson joined on mobilization.

Lieut. G. J. Beckett and Lieut. J. W. Shaw were posted to the 2nd Battalion.

Digitized by Google

April 12.—Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Southey, Major C. Fitzgerald, Captain P. Godsal, M.C., and Major L. J. Carter joined on mobilization.

Captains F. W. Tipping, M.B.E., and W. Clegg, Lieuts. E. H. Vigars, D.C.M., and J. W. Wright, M.M., posted to the 2nd Battalion.

April 13.—Captain A. G. Cardy, M.C., D.C.M., 2nd Lieut. J. D. Grover and Lieut.-Colonel R. E. Watt joined on mobilization.

April 15.—Lieut.-Colonel C. B. Benson, D.S.O., joined on mobilization.

April 16.—Captain R. H. G. Tatton and Major A. V. Spencer, D.S.O., posted to the 2nd Battalion.

April 18.—2nd Lieut. J. D. Grover reported to the Headquarters, Wessex Division, Exeter, for duty as Signal Officer.

April 25.—Lieut.-Colonel R. E. Watt, Lieut.-Colonel J. Blyth, C.B.E., Lieut.-Colonel Earl W. C. de M. Fitzwilliam, K.C.V.O., C.B.E., D.S.O., Captain P. Godsal, M.C., Major C. Fitzgerald, Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Ballard, Lieut.-Colonel E. M. Childers, Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Southey, Major C. C. Pearson, Major L. F. Scott, Major H. L. Wood, Captain H. A. Robertson, Lieut.-Colonel C. B. Benson, D.S.O., Captain A. G. Cardy, M.C., D.C.M., Captain F. D. R. Milne, M.C., and Major L. J. Carter, demobilized by post.

May 3.—Major J. H. Alldridge, M.C., D.C.M. (late Rifle Brigade), took over the duties of Recruiting Officer of the 43rd Regimental District.

Digitized by Google

May 7.—Medal presentation by the General Officer Commanding South Midland area.

June 4.—Captain C. A. F. Fowke, M.C., demobilized.

June 6.—Captain W. Clegg, Lieut. E. H. Vigars, D.C.M., and Lieut. J. W. Shaw joined from the 2nd Battalion and demobilized same date.

June 7.—The General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Southern Command, inspected the Depot.

Captain F. W. Chippindale, Lieut. J. W. Wright, M.M., and Lieut. E. C. Simmons joined from 2nd Battalion.

June 8.—Captain F. W. Chippindale, Lieut. J. W. Wright, M.M., and Lieut. E. C. Simmons demobilized.

Lieut.-Colonel L. E. S. Ward, C.M.G., D.S.O., demobilized.

June 13.—G.O.C. South Midland area inspected No. 33 Squad of Recruits.

July 6.—No. 35 and 36 Squads of Recruits proceeded to Warwick to fire Parts I and II, Table "A."

July 11.—"A" Company proceeded to Warwick to fire Table "B."

Nos. 35 and 36 Squads of Recruits returned from musketry.

July 24.—"A" Company returned from Musketry Course.

August 3.—"B" Company proceeded to Warwick to fire Table "B."

Digitized by Google

August 17.—"B" Company returned from Musketry Course.

September 29.—G.O.C. South Midland area held Annual Inspection of Depot.

October 8.—Major W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C., made a presentation of British War and Victory Medals.

October 12.—Major W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C., made a presentation of medals.

December 10.—Captain J. W. Meade posted to 1st Battalion.

Captain G. Naylor, M.C., posted to Depot from 1st Battalion.

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL DINNER, 1921.

The Annual Dinner took place at Claridge's on June 14, when the following were present:—

Major-General Sir John Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G., Colonel of the Regiment, in the Chair.
Colonel A. G. Bayley, C.B.E., D.S.O.
Capt. C. S. Baines, D.S.O.
Capt. W. L. Barnard.
Major R. J. Brett, D.S.O.
Major A. J. N. Bartlett, D.S.O.
Capt. E. T. C. Bower.
Lieut.-Col. E. R. Clayton, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Capt. F. W. Chippindale.
Lieut.-Col. E. M. Childers.
Brig.-General G. N. Colvile, D.S.O.
Major H. F. Darell-Brown.
Capt. H. T. Birch-Reynardson.
Major-General H. R. Davies, C.B.
Colonel A. J. F. Eden, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. C. H. Frith, C.B.E.
Colonel J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O.
Lieut.-Col. R. G. H. Hughes.
Lieut.-Col. W. C. Hunter.
Brig.-General F. G. Lamotte, C.M.G.
Colonel E. A. Lethbridge, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Major W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C.
Capt. J. L. Portal, D.S.O.
Major B. C. T. Paget, D.S.O., M.C.
Colonel L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy, D.S.O.
Air-Commodore H. R. Brooke-Popham, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., A.F.C.
Lieut.-Col. C. Parr, C.B.E.
Lieut.-Col. R. C. R. Owen, C.M.G., C.B.E.
Lieut.-Col. W. Owen.
Major R. Stephens.

Digitized by Google

Major L. F. Scott.
Lieut.-Col. F. H. Stapleton, C.M.G.
Colonel E. A. Stanton, C.M.G.
Major A. V. Spencer, D.S.O.
Capt. H. E. Smyth, M.C.
Capt. D. A. D. Sewell, O.B.E.
Lieut. C. A. Sawyer.
Capt. W. G. Tolson, M.C.
Major G. W. Titherington.
Brig.-General E. D. White, C.M.G.
Capt. E. H. Whitfeld, M.C.
Capt. T. E. Withington, A.F.C.

Digitized by Google

CRICKET, ATHLETICS, AND OTHER SPORTS, 1921.

CRICKET.

First Battalion.

Owing to the disordered condition of Ireland, the cricket season was much restricted; but the matches which were played showed that good material existed in the 43rd. Consequently, a good season is looked for next year. The results of matches were as follows:—

21.5.21.—Garrison *v.* New Barracks. Garrison, 305 (for 4 wickets); New Barracks, 128. Major Weatherby made 101 not out, and Sgt. Grant 90.

28.5.21.—43rd Light Infantry *v.* Garrison. 43rd, 194; Garrison, 122. Lieut. Sawyer 33, and Lieut. Wykeham-Martin, 55.

4.6.21.—43rd Light Infantry *v.* Garrison. 43rd, 151; Garrison, 228. Lieut. Wykeham-Martin, 79.

19.6.21.—Strand Barracks *v.* Ordnance Barracks. Strand, 255 (for 5 wickets); Ordnance, 99. For Ordnance Barracks, Major Weatherby, 44 not out.

22.6.21.—Sergeants, 43rd Light Infantry *v.* Sergeants, Royal Welch Fusiliers. 43rd, 136; Royal Welch Fusiliers, 114. Sgt. Bull, 51; Sgt. Vicarage, 33.

25.6.21.—43rd Light Infantry *v.* Garrison. 43rd, 125 (for 5 wickets); Garrison, 117. Major Weatherby, 50.

2.7.21.—Royal Welch Fusiliers *v.* Garrison. Royal Welch Fusiliers, 191; Garrison, 187 (for 3 wickets). Sgt. Grant, 96 not out; Private Whisher, 35; and Lieut. Wykeham-Martin, 33.

9.7.21.—Garrison *v.* 3rd Royal Fusiliers. Garrison, 144; 3rd Royal Fusiliers, 134. Sergeant Pike, 83.

Digitized by Google

16.7.21.—Officers of Garrison *v.* W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s, and men of Garrison. Officers, 1st innings, 112; second innings, 92. Warrant Officers, etc., 1st innings, 158; second innings, 124 (for 5 wickets). Lieut. Wykeham-Martin, 31; Sgt. Pike, 38; Mr. Smith, 53.

23.7.21.—43rd Light Infantry Band *v.* Band of Royal Welch Fusiliers. 43rd, 83; Royal Welch Fusiliers, 41. Sgt. Richards, 32.

Second Battalion.

The Inter-Company Competition for the Cricket Shield did not take place, on account of the 52nd being on duty in Ireland.

The Depot.

During the season forty matches were played, of which twenty-three were won and seventeen lost. The batting and bowling averages were as follows:

BATTING.

	Innings.	Not out.	Runs.	Average.
Capt. T. E. Withington ..	23	4	364	19·15
Mr. Morgan	34	1	514	15·57
Cpl. Nock	29	–	400	13·79
Pte. Norman	22	6	196	12·25
L.-Cpl. Kirby	32	–	347	10·84
Col.-Sgt. Smith	21	6	146	9·73
Pte. Innis	7	2	48	9·60
Cpl. Ponting	28	–	242	8·64
C.S.M. Sheppard	15	1	120	8·57
Lieut. H. Vernon	22	–	188	8·54
Sgt. Phipps	13	1	86	7·16
C.S.M. Boatwright	28	1	168	6·22
R.Q.M.S. Prior	27	1	155	5·96
C.S.M. Dudeney	19	6	77	5·92
L.-Cpl. Barker	30	1	166	5·72
R.S.M. Whitton	29	5	128	5·33
Br. Freeland	19	6	45	3·45
Sgt. Upstone, D.C.M. ..	8	3	16	3·20

Digitized by Google

BOWLING.

	Overs.	Maidens.	Runs.	Wickets.	Average.
R.S.M. Whitton	246	56	685	99	6·91
Cpl. Nock ..	61	8	210	29	7·24
Mr. Morgan ..	335	44	1,008	124	8·12
L.-Cpl. Kirby ..	212	38	717	76	9·43
Cpl. Ponting ..	146	30	484	32	15·12
Pte. Norman ..	38	3	128	7	18·28

ATHLETICS.

First Battalion.

Regimental Sports, 1921.

The Regimental Sports were held this year on July 16 and 23 at Garryowen Ground, Limerick, the first day being devoted to the heats and the finals of the 3 miles, 220 yards, long and high jumps, and the last day to the finals and open races.

The band of the 2nd Battalion Royal Welch Fusiliers, by kind permission of Lieut.-Colonel Norman and the Officers, provided the music. Two relay races were introduced, one being Inter-Company and one Inter-Platoon, the prize for the latter being presented by the Commanding Officer.

The racing all through was very keen, and only half a point separated " A " and " B " Companies at the start of the last race—the Company Relay Race. It was the greatest pity that " A " Company had to be disqualified in this race for not handing over the flag in the specified area, although they were first home.

Digitized by Google

There was also some very good running in the open events. Special mention must be made of C.S.M. Smith, D.C.M., M.M., 52nd Light Infantry, who won the Open Mile and was largely responsible for his Battalion winning the Sergeants' Relay, and of Constable Godwin, R.I.C., late of the 6th Battalion, who won the Police Half-mile.

The Gymnastic Display, given by the Gymnastic Staff from the New Barracks Gymnasium, was also excellent and much appreciated.

The weather was windy and wet and was largely responsible for the comparatively small attendance; but, notwithstanding the Sports themselves, the various teas went off very well, and were enjoyed by all.

The keenness shown by all ranks in the Sports this year was very noticeable, and it is hoped that next year the Sports will be held under happier circumstances.

A complete list of events and prize-winners is given below.

1.—The following events were decided before the final day:—

Long Jump.—1st, Sgt. Ridgway, D Coy., 18 ft. 5 in.; 2nd, Bugler Webb, B Coy., 18 ft. 2 in.; 3rd, Cpl. Feltham, C Coy., 17 ft. 10 in.

High Jump.—1st, Lieut. Stebbing, D Coy., 4 ft. 11½ in.; 2nd, Lieut. Oakeley, A Coy., 4 ft. 10½ in., and L.-Cpl. George, D Coy., 4 ft. 10½ in.

Three Miles.—1st, Sgt. Lucas, A Coy., 16 m. 47 sec.; 2nd, Pte. Peisley, B Coy.; 3rd, Pte. Charnock, B Coy.

220 *Yards.*—1st, Pte. Went, B Coy., 25 sec.; 2nd, Sgt. Bowery, B Coy.; 3rd, Lieut. Wykeham-Martin, A Coy.

Digitized by Google

2.—The following events were decided on the final day :—

Half-Mile.—1st, L.-Cpl. Warner, C Coy., 2 m. 15 sec.; 2nd, Cpl. Guntrip, A Coy.; 3rd, Boy James, D Coy.

100 *Yards.*—1st, Pte. Dimmock, A Coy., 11 sec.; 2nd, Pte. Went, B Coy.; 3rd, L.-Cpl. Warner, C Coy.

Hurdles.—1st, Lieut. Oakeley, A Coy., 19 sec.; 2nd, L.-Cpl. Botley, A Coy.; 3rd, Pte. Lewis, B Coy.

Quarter-Mile.—1st, L.-Cpl. Warner, C Coy., 58 sec.; 2nd, Sgt. Butler, B Coy.; 3rd, Lieut. Wykeham-Martin, A Coy.

One Mile.—1st, Pte. Peisley, B Coy., 5 min. 2 sec.; 2nd, Sgt. Lucas, A Coy.; 3rd, Pte. Bishop, A Coy.

Tug-of-War.—1st, B Coy.; 2nd, C Coy.

Inter-Platoon Relay.—1st, No. 4 Platoon, A Coy., 6 m. 1 sec.; 2nd, No. 7 Platoon, B Coy.

Inter-Company Relay.—1st, B Coy., 5 m. 54 sec.; 2nd, C Coy.

The above events counted points for the Challenge Shield, which "B" Company won. The points scored by Companies were :—

A Coy., 27½; B Coy., 33; C Coy., 15; D Coy., 8½.

3.—The following events were held on the final day :—

Old Soldiers' Race.—1st, Sgt. Ridgway, D Coy., 9 sec.; 2nd, Pte. Paice, A Coy.; 3rd, Bdms. Webster, B Coy.

Pole Jump.—1st, Bugler Webb, B Coy., 8 ft. 5 in.; 2nd, Pte. Miles, D Coy., 8 ft. 4 in.; 3rd, L.-Cpl. Botley, A Coy., 8 ft. 3 in.

Sergeants' Relay Race (*Open*).—1st, 52nd Light Infantry; 2nd, 43rd Light Infantry; 3rd, Lincolnshire Regiment.

Band Race (Royal Welch Fusiliers).—1st, Bdms. Charlesworth; 2nd, Cpl. Riding.

Sergeants' Race (*43rd*).—1st, Bandmaster E. Smith; 2nd, Sgt. Butler; 3rd, C.Q.M.S. Barlow, M.M.

Digitized by Google

Officers' Race (*Relay*).—1st, D Coy.; 2nd, A Coy.

Police Race (*Half-Mile*).—1st, Constable Godwin, 2 m. 16 sec.; 2nd, Constable Burke; 3rd, Constable Wilder.

Enlisted Boys' Race.—1st, Boy James, D Coy.; 2nd, Boy Clarke, D Coy.

52nd Light Infantry (100 *Yards*).—1st, Sgt. Connell; 2nd, Sgt. Greening; 3rd, Sgt. Soames.

Inter-Barrack Police Relay.—1st, Boherbuoy Barracks; 2nd, Mary Street Barracks.

18th Infantry Brigade Athletic Meeting.

The 18th Infantry Brigade Athletic Meeting was held at New Barracks, Limerick, on August 12 and 13, 1921, to compete for a trophy presented by Colonel-Commandant A. R. Cameron, C.B., C.M.G.

Eleven different units took part, and although the trophy, consisting of a clock, was the only prize, great keenness was shown. Heats were run off on the first day, and the final day practically became a triangular duel between the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers, the 43rd Light Infantry and the Highland Light Infantry.

The trophy was won by the Royal Welch Fusiliers, with 24 points, the 43rd being second with 18, and the Highland Light Infantry third with 13.

The 43rd ran extremely well, for, without winning a single event, they managed to get placed in most events and, with a little luck, they would have won.

Particular mention must be made of Pte. Charnock, " B " Company, who was second in the three miles, after a very fine race indeed; Cpl. Exler, " A " Company, and Sgt. Ridgway, " D "

Digitized by Google

Company, in the long jump (the former clearing 20 ft. 3½ in.), and Pte. Peisley, "B" Company, in the mile.

The final events were as follows:—

100 *Yards.*—1st, H.L.I.; 2nd, R.I.C., Clare; 3rd, R.I.C., Limerick.

Half-Mile.—1st, R.W.F.; 2nd, R.W.F.; 3rd, R.I.C., Limerick.

Weight.—1st, R.I.C., Clare; 2nd, R.W.F.

Three Miles.—1st, R.W.F.; 2nd, 43rd Light Infantry (Pte. Charnock); 3rd, Northants Regiment.

Long Jump.—1st, Northants Regiment; 2nd, 43rd Light Infantry (Cpl. Exler); 3rd, 43rd Light Infantry (Sgt. Ridgway).

Tug-of-War.—1st, H.L.I.; 2nd, M.G.C.

Quarter-Mile.—1st, H.L.I.; 2nd, 43rd Light Infantry (Pte. Dimmock); 3rd, R.W.F.

One Mile.—1st, R.W.F.; 2nd, 43rd Light Infantry (Pte. Peisley); 3rd, 43rd Light Infantry (Sgt. Lucas).

Obstacle Race.—1st, R.W.F.; 2nd, 43rd Light Infantry (Sgt. Gray); 3rd, R.I.C., Limerick.

Relay Race.—1st, R.W.F.; 2nd, 43rd Light Infantry; 3rd, R. Warwickshire Regiment.

High Jump.—Tie.[1]

The 43rd team for the Relay Race was L.-Cpl. Warner, Pte. Went, Pte. Dimmock, Sgt. Lucas, Cpl. Feltham, Sgt. Bowery, and Lieut. Wykeham-Martin.

The 2nd R.W.F. owed their victory to the very fine running of Major Scaife, who won the Half-Mile, the Mile and the Three Mile outright, and was entirely responsible for his team winning the Relay Race.

[1] Points divided between 43rd Light Infty. (Lieut. E. A. Oakeley and 2nd Lieut. J. L. Stebbing), R.W.F., H.L.I., and R. Warwickshire Regt., as all failed to clear the same height.

Digitized by Google

Second Battalion.

The 52nd held their Waterloo Day Sports at Lichfield. The following list shows the events and the winners :—

EVENTS.

100 *Yards.*—1st, Cpl. Cresswell; 2nd, L.-Cpl. Brown; 3rd, Lieut. Clarke.

220 *Yards.*—1st, Cpl. Cresswell; 2nd, Lieut. Clarke; 3rd, L.-Cpl. Brown.

880 *Yards.*—1st, C.S.M. Smith; 2nd, Pte. Streek.

One Mile.—1st, C.S.M. Smith; 2nd, Pte. Streek.

Three Miles.—1st, L.-Cpl. Lyon; 2nd, C.S.M. Smith, 3rd, Pte. Myatt.

Inter-Coy. Relay.—1st, C Coy.; 2nd, D Coy.

All Ranks Relay.—1st, C Coy.; 2nd, B Coy.

Obstacle Race.—1st, Sgt. Bailey.

Boys' Race.—1st, Boy Abrams.

High Jump.—1st, L.-Cpl. Thatcher; 2nd, Pte. Corbett.

Long Jump.—1st, L.-Cpl. Judd; 2nd, Lieut. Thorne; 3rd, Lieut. Whitehead.

Two Mile Walk.—1st, Sgt. Pook; 2nd, Cpl. Flowers.

Tug-of-War (110 *Stone*).—1st, A Coy.; 2nd, B Coy.

Tug-of-War (*Catchweight*).—1st, B Coy.; 2nd, C Coy.

Sergeants' Race.—1st, C.Q.M.S. Parkinson; 2nd, C.S.M. Lay.

The best Company at athletics, and the winners of Athletic Shield, was "B," commanded by Major R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.

The Depot.

The Annual Sports were held at Cowley Barracks on September 27, 1921. The following were the events and winners :—

Long Jump.—1st, C.S.M. Dudeney, 16 ft. 4 in.; 2nd, L.-Cpl. Rowden, 15 ft. 2 in.

Putting the Shot.—1st, Sgt. Clark, M.M., 29 ft. 7½ in.; 2nd, Capt. Withington, A.F.C., 29 ft. 3 in.

Digitized by Google

High Jump.—1st, L.-Cpl. Sewell, 4 ft. 4 in.; 2nd, L.-Cpl. Rowden, 4 ft. 2 in.

Half-Mile.—1st, Pte. Edwards. Time: 2 m. 26 sec.; 2nd, Pte. Harber. Won by ¾ yd.; 3rd, C.S.M. Watts, D.C.M.

Boys and Girls under Six Years.—1st, Ernie Dudeney; 2nd, Sydney Chambers.

100 *Yards.*—1st, C.S.M. Dudeney. Time: 12⅕ sec. Won by inches; 2nd, L.-Cpl. Sewell; 3rd, Pte. Morris.

Corporals' Race.—1st, Cpl. Ponting and L.-Cpl. Kirby; 2nd, L.-Cpl. Buxcey and L.-Cpl. Bradley.

Boot Race.—1st, L.-Cpl. Bradley; 2nd, Pte. Putnam.

Quarter-Mile.—1st, Pte. Edwards. Time: 1 m. 7⅖ sec.; 2nd, Pte. Plumb.

Sergeants' Race.—1st, C.Q.M.S. Goldsmith; 2nd, R.S.M. Whitton.

Boys Six and Over.—1st, William Whitton; 2nd, Fred Whitton.

Girls Six and Over.—1st, Thomassina Neighbour; 2nd, Rennie Boatwright.

Gretna Green Race.—1st, Mrs. and C.S.M. Boatwright; 2nd, Mrs. and R.Q.M.S. Prior.

220 *Yards.*—1st, Pte. Edwards. Time: 30 sec. Won by 2 yds.; 2nd, Sgt. White; 3rd, C.S.M. Watts, D.C.M.

Old Soldiers' Race.—1st, C.S.M. Boatwright. Time: 12⅘ sec. Won easily; 2nd, L.-Cpl. Kirby.

One Mile.—1st, Pte. Harber. Time: 5 m. 22 sec. Won very easily; 2nd, Pte. Edwards; 3rd, Pte. Finch.

Ladies' Race.—1st, Mrs. Prior; 2nd, Mrs. Boatwright.

Past Members' Race.—1st, Mr. Small; 2nd, Mr. Ward.

Potato Race.—1st, C.S.M. Dudeney; 2nd, Pte. Wallington.

Relay Race.—A Coy.

Tug-of-War.—B Coy.

Pillow Fighting.—1st, Sgt. Wise; 2nd, Pte. Conway.

At the conclusion of the Sports the prizes were presented by Mrs. W. E. T. Morland.

Digitized by Google

FOOTBALL.

First Battalion.

Association.

Considering the conditions under which we were living, the difficulty over grounds, fixtures, leave and duty, the season's football was by no means bad. Out of nine important matches played we won five and lost four, two of the losses being in the Army and Irish Command Cup ties respectively.

Several of the team have now left us, but that there is plenty of talent in the Regiment we hope to prove next season.

January 15, 1921.—43rd *v.* 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers.

A practice match played at New Barracks, Limerick, resulting in a win for the 43rd, 1—0.

January 29, 1921.—3rd Round Irish Army Cup. 12th Royal Lancers *v.* 43rd Light Infantry.

Played at the Curragh. Result: 12th Royal Lancers, 10; 43rd, 1.

The day was fine, with a strong cross wind. We lost the toss, and started against the wind. Sgt. Pike twisted his knee in the first few minutes, and although he went outside right, he was a passenger for the rest of the game. Randall opened the scoring for us by a good shot from thirty yards out, but the 12th soon equalized. Murphy was then laid out, and was off the ground for a quarter of an hour. The 12th scored three times before the interval. After half-time our backs rather failed, and the 12th Lancers scored

Digitized by Google

six more goals. It is only fair to our team to say that they were weakened by the absence of several Regimental players, including both backs, and had practically only nine men on the field. Nevertheless, the 12th are to be congratulated on their win.

Team: Pte. Whisker, Pte. Crook, Sgt. Price, Cpl. Mitchell, Captain Murphy, Sgt. Pike, Cpl. Gray, L. C. Fowler, Pte. Warner, Lieut. Randall, L. C. Arnold.

The 12th Royal Lancers are to be thanked for their kind hospitality. Everything possible was done for our comfort, and our stay with them was thoroughly enjoyed by all.

March 4, 1921.—Officers *v.* Sergeants.

Played on Regimental ground, Strand Barracks, in pouring rain. The state of the ground made accurate play impossible. The Sergeants scored almost immediately; but the Officers equalized, following a good run and centre by Smyth on the right wing. After that the Sergeants had matters their own way, except for a good goal by Murphy following a corner.

Result: Sergeants, 8; Officers, 2.

When football again began in September, although hostilities had ceased, we still found ourselves faced with difficult conditions, which usually precluded us from turning out a full representative side. The few friendly matches played were more in the nature of experiment than training the team as a whole.

Visits to Nenagh and Templemore, to play the North Staffordshire Regiment and the Northamp-

Digitized by Google

tonshire Regiment, were both successful, as was a return visit by the former to Limerick. The journey to Tipperary was not so favourable; we lost both to the 52nd and the Green Howards.

Reaching the second round of the Army Cup by virtue of a bye in the first round, we lost to the 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers, 5—0. A good game up to the interval, when there was no score, after which the team collapsed—due mainly to the superior training of the Royal Welch.

The entry for the Irish Army Cup was received too late for acceptance.

Home and away matches were played between the Sergeants' Messes of the 43rd and 52nd at Limerick and Tipperary, both of which were won by the 43rd.

Individual ability there is in plenty, but the need of the man to weld it into a capable match-winning side is one we feel and have felt for many a year.

Rugby.

Efforts were made during the autumn to start Rugby Football in the Regiment, and, with this end in view, the names of those who were willing to play were collected. As was natural, the bulk of the players was drawn from the Officers; but quite a number of Non-Commissioned Officers and men evinced a desire to play, and once they had overcome their initial ignorance of the game several turned out to be possible players for a Regimental side.

Digitized by Google

After several practice games a start was made with matches, but in most of them our side suffered from effects of being stationed in Ireland. Members of the team would disappear on detachment, or else the temptations of leave proved the greater attraction, with the result that on very few occasions did a full side take the field.

The following is a summary of the matches which were played :—

43rd *v.* 2nd Bn. Royal Welch Fusiliers, ended in an easy win for the latter: 12 points to 7.

43rd *v.* 52nd at Tipperary, resulted in a narrow win for the 43rd by 9 points to 8, after 52nd had led by 8 points to nil at half-time.

43rd *v.* 52nd at Limerick. A return match resulted in another win for the 43rd, 3 points to nil. The match was played in pouring rain, and the conditions were such that accurate football was impossible.

43rd *v.* 2nd Bn. Royal Welch Fusiliers, played at Limerick, and ended in a draw, 3 points all.

43rd *v.* 1st Bn. Machine-gun Corps, played at Ballyvonare, and resulted in an easy win for the home team, the score being: Machine-gun Corps, 23; 43rd, 5.

Second Battalion.

The following matches were played by the 52nd Light Infantry at Lichfield :—

Army Cup.

1st Round.—52nd *v.* West Yorkshire Depot. Result: 52nd, 4 goals; West Yorks Depot, 2 goals.

2nd Round.—52nd *v.* Inniskilling Dragoons, played at York. Result: 52nd, 0 goals; Inniskilling Dragoons, 1 goal.

Digitized by Google

Inter-Company Shield.

May 2.—A Coy. *v.* B Coy. Draw, 3 goals each.
May 6.—A Coy. *v.* B Coy. (Replay). A Coy., 1 goal; B Coy., 2 goals.
May 7.—C Coy. *v.* D Coy. C Coy. won.
May 9th.—B Coy. *v.* C Coy. (Final). C Coy., 6 goals; B Coy., 0 goals.

Inter-Platoon Medals.

Winners: No. 7 Platoon, commanded by Lieut. W. G. Clarke.

Inter-Company League, Lichfield Garrison.

Winners: C Company.

The Depot.

The following is a list of the matches played by the Depot Teams:—

Leagues.	Played.	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Goals for.	Against.	Pts.
County Junior	8	5	3	0	11	14	10
City Junior ..	12	8	2	2	29	10	18
Thursday ..	12	5	4	3	35	17	13

HOCKEY.

First Battalion.

The Hockey season was not the success it might have been, owing to the fact that we possessed no ground on which to practise and that the Regiment was split up into various detachments. The team was mainly composed of the senior members of the Regiment who served in India before the war. There are, however, several of the younger generation who show signs of promise.

Digitized by Google

On January 20 the first match was played against a civilian team, the Limerick P.Y.M.C.A., who defeated us after a good game, 5—1.

On February 2 we had a practice match on the P.Y.M.C.A. ground, which was lent us for the occasion.

No further games took place until November 11, when we met the Royal Welch Fusiliers in the first round of the Irish Army Cup. After a hard game we lost, 2—1. Captain Smyth scored our only goal with a brilliant shot.

The Royal Welch Fusiliers deserved to win, as they were the better-trained team and had had a lot of practice; whereas we had mainly to rely on individual effort. They are to be congratulated on the sporting game they played.

Second Battalion.

The following Hockey matches were played by the 52nd Light Infantry:—

Army Cup.

2.11.20. *1st Round.*—52nd *v.* Depot, Lincolnshire Regt. at Lichfield. Result: 52nd, 9 goals; Depot, Lincs. Reg , 2 goals.

6.1.21. *2nd Round.*—52nd *v.* North Staffordshire Regt. at Lichfield. Result: 52nd, 4 goals; N. Staffordshire Regt., 2 goals.

23.2.21. *3rd Round.*—52nd *v.* Green Howards at York. Result: 52nd, 3 goals; Green Howards, 2 goals.

8.3.21. *4th Round.*—52nd *v.* 1st Seaforth Highlanders at Newcastle. Result: 52nd, 4 goals; Seaforth Highlanders, 3 goals.

22.3.21. *Semi-final.*—52nd *v.* 2nd Leinster Regt. at Aldershot. Result: 52nd, 0 goals; 2nd Leinster Regt., 3 goals.

Digitized by Google

Inter-Company Shield.

11.4.21.—B Coy. *v.* C Coy. Result: B Coy., 6 goals; C Coy., 0 goals. A Coy. *v.* D Coy. Result: A Coy., 2 goals; D Coy., 1 goal. A Coy. *v.* B Coy. (Final). Result: B Coy., 3 goals; A Coy., 2 goals.

BOXING.

Second Battalion.

The results in the Inter-Company Competition for the Boxing Shield were as follows:—

1st, B Coy.; 2nd, D Coy.; 3rd, C Coy.

The Depot

A Boxing Tournament was held at the Depot, the results of which were as follows:—

Winners of Welter Weight Competitions.—5375214 Pte. Hostler (P); 5375831 Pte. Reavenhall (C).

Winners of Light Weight Competitions.—5375224 Pte. Goodwin (A); 5375828 Pte. Bentley (T).

Winner of Feather Weight Competitions.—5375825 Pte. Ashley (A).

Winner of Two Bantam Weight Competitions.—5375227 Pte. Bullock (L).

Winner of Light Heavy Weight Competitions (Three Rounds).—5375834 Pte. Walters (A).

Digitized by Google

BAYONET FENCING.

The 52nd Light Infantry held their Inter-Company Competition for the Bayonet Fencing Shield at Lichfield. The results were as follows:—

A Coy. *v.* B Coy.; winner B Coy. C Coy. *v.* D Coy.; winner, C Coy. B Coy. *v.* C Coy.; winner, C Coy.

CROSS-COUNTRY RUNNING.

The annual cross-country race of the 52nd Light Infantry was held at Lichfield on May 4. About 240 all ranks took part in this event, the distance run was about four and a half miles.

Result: 1st, B Coy.; 2nd, D Coy.; 3rd, A Coy.; 4th, C Coy.

The first three men home were:—

1st, L.-Cpl. Lyon, B Coy.; 2nd, C.S.M. Smith, B Coy.; 3rd, Lieut. Ames, C Coy.

MUSKETRY.

First Battalion.

During 1920, owing to the situation in Ireland, practically nothing could be done in the way of competition shooting. Only "B" Company succeeded in firing for the Company match, A.R.A. programme. They obtained a score of 403, which placed them thirteenth out of 106 teams competing.

During 1921 we have been able to do much more shooting.

Digitized by Google

As soon as each Company completed its annual Musketry Course a Company Rifle Meeting was held.

In the matches organized by the Army Rifle Association the following have been fired :—

Company Match.—B Coy.; score obtained, 436. A Coy.; score obtained, 392. D Coy.; score obtained, 360. C Coy.; score obtained, 262.

Hopton Cup.—All Companies entered teams which fired for this cup.

Duke of Connaught Cup.—A team composed of all Officers fired in this match and obtained a score of 528. Unfortunately this was not so good as some of the practice shoots. On the day previous to the match being fired the team made a score of 610.

King George Cup.—Officers' team match. Score obtained, 236.

Queen Victoria Cup.—The aggregate of the best Company in the Company Match, the Duke of Connaught Cup, and the King George Cup. Total score, 1200.

The Revolver Cup.—In this, an individual event, Capt. G. Naylor and Lieut. S. C. P. Slattery fired and obtained scores of 92 and 95 respectively.

A Regimental Rifle Meeting was held on October 1, 2 and 3. The weather was rather wet, but all ranks showed great keenness and turned out in strength, with the result that the meeting was very successful.

The following were the matches fired, and the results :—

Match I. Inter-platoon Match.—Platoons to march from Thomond Bridge to the Range (just over 3 miles) and complete the match in 55 minutes. Dress, Drill Order. Teams to consist of 16 other ranks. Platoon Commander Captain of the team.

Digitized by Google

Practices.—500 yards, two 6 ft. by 3 ft. screens, 4 rounds per man; 300 yards, four Fig. 3 targets, 4 rounds per man; 200 yards, four medium snapshooting targets, 2 rounds per man. All hits counted one point. Result: 1st, No. 5 Platoon, 58 points; 2nd, No. 7 Platoon, 52 points; 3rd, No. 2 Platoon, 51 points; 4th, No. 14 Platoon, 50 points.

Match II.—Individual, 2nd and 3rd Class Shots, 300 yards, slow, 6 rounds, regulation "Small" target and one tile. Tile to be knocked down before firing at the target commences. Hits on the target only to count. No signalling until the completion of the practice. Result: 1st, Pte. J. Hoar, score 12. Best Scores: 2nd, L.-Cpl. J. Grossert, score 12; 3rd, Pte. E. Whisker, L.-Cpl. A. Martin, Pte. W. Gee, score 11.

Match III.—Individual, 2nd and 3rd Class Shots, 300 yards, rapid, 5 rounds, 20 seconds allowed, regulation "Small" target. Result: 1st, Pte. H. Darlow, score 17; 2nd, Pte. W. Kelly, score 16; 3rd, Pte. S. Payne, score 16; 4th, Pte. P. Ford, score 14.

Match IV.—Aggregate of Matches II and III. Result: 1st, L.-Cpl. J. Grossert, score 20; 2nd, Pte. W. Gee, score 18; 3rd, Pte. J. Hoar, score 18; 4th, Pte. E. Whisker, score 18.

Match V.—Individual Marksmen and 1st Class Shots. Conditions as for Match II. Result: 1st, Sgt. P. Burnell, score 19. Best Scores: 2nd, Cpl. F. Giles, score 16; 3rd, Pte. C. Fouzard, score 16.

Match VI.—Individual Marksmen and 1st Class Shots. Conditions as for Match III. Result: 1st, Sgt. W. Bull, score 18. Best Scores: 2nd, Sgt. R. Smith, score 17; 3rd, Pte. A. Hibbert, score 17.

Match VII.—Aggregate of Matches V and VI. Result: 1st, Sgt. P. Burnell, score 33; 2nd, Pte. A. Hibbert, score 29; 3rd, Cpl. F. Giles, score 28.

Match VIII.—Lewis-gun Match. Teams to consist of a leader and six from each platoon; 500 to 200 yards; fire with movement; one light gun screen target; three magazines per gun, one magazine being fired at each of the following distances, viz., 400, 300, and 200 yards. Two minutes allowed

Digitized by Google

for each advance and to fire one magazine, with an interval of 20 seconds for the application of the safety catch. Result: 1st, No. 11 Platoon, score 108 hits. Best Scores: 2nd, No. 13 Platoon, score 107 hits; 3rd, No. 8 Platoon, score 106 hits; 4th, No. 7 Platoon, score 98 hits; 4th, No. 1 Platoon, score 98 hits. The winning team were awarded the A.R.A. bronze medals given for this match.

Match IX.—The Lea Cup. Teams to consist of six of each—officers, sergeants, corporals, and privates; dress: drill order. Practices: 400 yards, 5 rounds, slow, regulation "Small" target; 300 yards, 7 rounds, two of them being sighting shots, regulation "Small" target, load and fire 5 rounds in 30 seconds. Competitors to be in the standing rest position when the command "rapid fire" is given, with the 5 rounds in the buttoned pouch; 200 yards, 5 rounds, medium snapshooting target, targets exposed for 4 seconds at a time. Result: 1st, Sergeants, 209; 2nd, Privates, 186; 3rd, Officers, 180; 4th, Corporals, 174.

Officers' Match.—Individual Rifle Match; 17 officers competed. Practices: 300 yards, regulation "Small" target, 7 rounds, slow, 2 sighting shots, last five to count; 300 yards, regulation "Small" target, 5 rounds, rapid, 29 seconds allowed. Result: 1st, Capt. J. J. Powell, score 26; 2nd, Capt. G. Naylor, M.C., and 2nd Lieut. M. H. S. Last, score 24.

The following was the order of merit of Companies for Part IV, Table "A": 1st, C Coy., aggregate 122·7 points; 2nd, A Coy., aggregate 120·9 points; 3rd, B Coy., aggregate 120 points; 4th, D Coy., aggregate 115·9 points.

The best shots were as follows:—

(i) Warrant Officers and Sergeants: Sgt.-Bugler J. Kennard, A Company, 165 points.

(ii) Corporals and Privates: 1st, Pte. D. Williams, B Coy., 168 points; 2nd, Pte. T. James, C Coy., 166 points; 3rd, Pte. C. Haynes, C Coy., 166 points.

Owing to the death of Pte. Williams the badge was awarded to Pte. James. Pte. Haynes was placed second owing to Pte. James making a larger score in practice, 32.

Digitized by Google

THE HUNTING SEASON, 1920–1921, AT THE DEPOT.

The hunting season of 1920–1921 constituted a record. Throughout the season we had fifteen horses in the stable, and every one hunted regularly. Three days a week was the usual thing. Frequently as many as six or seven of us were hunting on the same day, and on one memorable occasion with the South Oxfordshire Hounds nine of us lined up at a check with Morland at our head.

The greatest support was given to our local pack, the South Oxfordshire; but the neighbouring countries of the Bicester and Old Berkshire were frequently visited, and they welcomed us on the same favourable terms as in previous years.

Withington, to whom horses were (until quite recently) an abhorrence, bought a useful weight-carrying hunter. He was discovered one day in the Bicester country suspended, head downwards, with his horse's hind legs caught up on the top bar of a formidable post and rail.

We had living with us a keen hunting man—Captain Lloyd, of the Wiltshire Regiment, who was employed on the Staff; also our Medical Officer, Captain Comber, some years ago Secretary to the Garth Hunt.

Meade actually put in more days hunting than anyone else. He had a mare, known as

Digitized by Google

the "long-backed one," which was responsible for quite half the forty falls he had during the season.

We were very glad to have visits from people on winter leave. Among others Sanderson and Powell put in some good hunting, making the Depot their Headquarters during their leave.

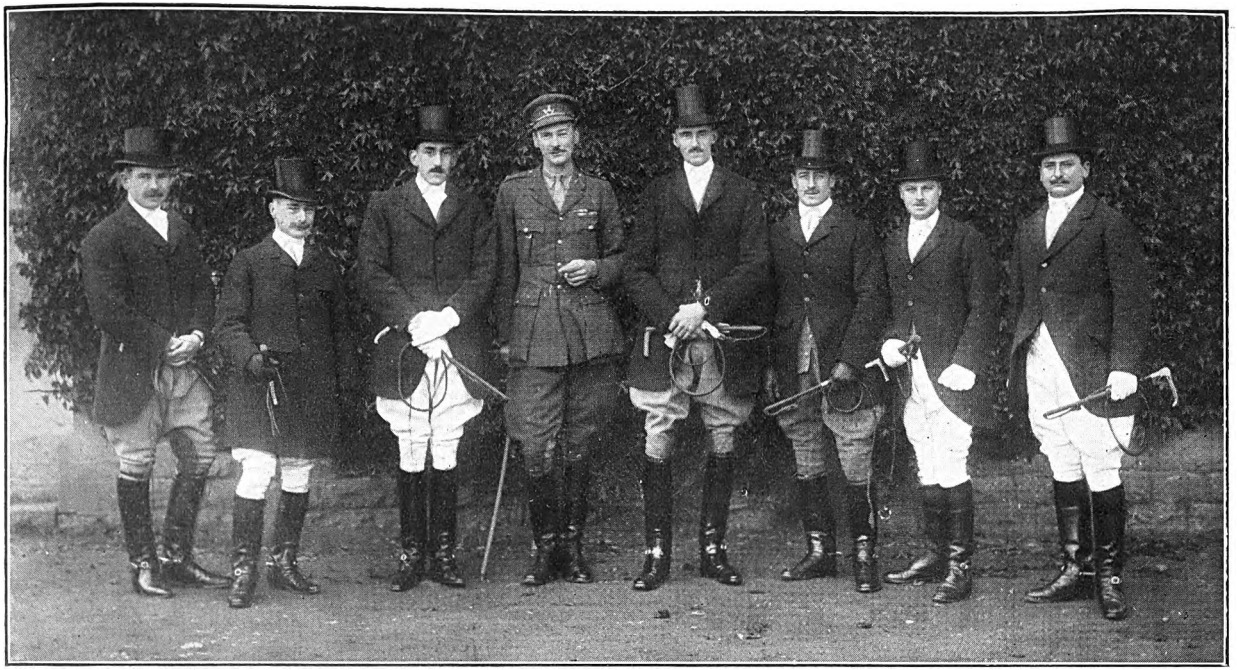
In all 282 hunts took place during the season, and subscriptions totalling £195 were sent to the secretaries of the various packs.

The following is an account of a good day with the South Oxfordshire Hunt, typical of many:—

"After meeting at the 'Three Pigeons,' on the London Road, a fox was found in Fernhill Wood, and took a line over Lobbersdown Hill; then turned right-handed over the River Thame to Shabbington Village, where scent failed, after a nice hunt of three-quarters of an hour. Another fox from the Old Paddock crossed Lobbersdown Hill, turned left-handed at Tetsworth, and went through Thame Park, turning right-handed, he reached Sydenham Village, where he was killed in the vicarage garden, after a capital hunt of one hour and three-quarters. The point was six miles and, as hounds ran, the distance was about twelve miles."

We walked three and a half couples of puppies from the South Oxfordshire kennels; most of them did very well, frequent exercise with the horses helping to develop them into fine hounds. At the Puppy Show, in the summer, we won two Second Prizes, one for dogs, the other for couples.

Digitized by Google



Capt. C. W. H. Bailie Capt. J. J. Powell Lieut. E. Holt, M.C. Capt. J. W. Meade
Capt. A. W. Comber, R.A.M.C. (retired) Major W. E. T. Morland, D.S.O., M.C. Capt. T. E. Withington, A.F.C. Major A. E. Sanderson, D.S.O.

OFFICERS HUNTING AT THE DEPOT.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

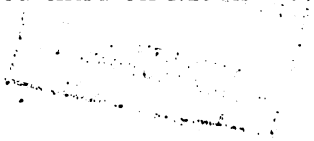
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

The following table may be of interest. It shows in detail who was hunting and with what packs :—

	S.O.H.	Bicester.	Old Berks.	Total.
Major Morland	33	10	0	43
Major Sanderson	5	4	1	10
Capt. Powell	7	4	1	12
Capt. Withington	17	4	3	24
Capt. Bailie	14	1	8	23
Capt. Meade	32	17	4	53
Capt. Lloyd (Wilts Regt.)	2	24	0	26
Capt. Comber (R.A.M.C.)	22	0	0	22
Lieut. T. Tyrwhitt-Drake	17	6	3	26
Lieut. Holt	24	10	9	43
			Grand Total	282

Morland and Blewitt entered for the Army Point-to-Point at Burrough Hill, in Leicestershire. Blewitt won this race on Orman, and Morland finished third on Moon Devil.



Digitized by Google

THE 43RD IN IRELAND.

THE following are the experiences of the war in Ireland by one of the rank, by whom the brunt was borne—the Platoon Commander :—

His not to care two pins.
His but to harry Sinns.
Into the Crossley went
He and six others.

The life of a regiment stationed in Ireland used to be a pleasant one. Hunting, shooting, fishing, and all the other amusements which help to make life easy were to be had in abundance, and the local inhabitants were chiefly noticeable for their civility, love of sport, whisky, and dirt. But for the last three or four years things have changed, gradually but surely.

After the 1916 Rebellion the country quietened down, until her young men had forgotten how unpleasant anything like a real war really is. After a moderate interval a general lawlessness became evident, but the I.R.A. was considered a sort of Black-Hand business, which could never amount to much, and was regarded as more of a joke than anything else. After a short time the Regiment moved from Cork to Ballyvonare, and thence to an assorted collection of buildings in Limerick, sardonically referred to as "barracks," each company being in a different building.

Training was carried out as far as was possible, but the increasing demand for every conceivable

Digitized by Google

kind of escort and patrol, including that delectable sport known as the bicycle patrol, soon made it impossible to do very much.

The most celebrated event of the summer of 1920 was "Black-and-Tan" Sunday, which fell due in August. Each side learnt a lesson that day. We learnt that the Black-Hand, though none the less childish, needed serious watching. The Black-Hand learnt that the Black-and-Tans were not going to allow liberties to be taken with them. The actual events of the Sabbath were not very alarming. Certain officers, who were due to proceed on leave that day, did so in jeopardy of their lives; but, except for that and in spite of quite heavy firing, the only casualty was "Tate Clock," which was shot for not holding up its hands. Yet a detachment of the Regiment was sent out to prevent the entire town from being burnt. Curfew was introduced the following night, and vast armies of men, arrayed in the panoply of war, escorted at the appointed hour the unclean natives to their more uncleanly homes, and then all was quiet.

What was known as "City Blocks" came into vogue about this time; the idea being to place men all round the city, so that no one could leave or enter without being examined. On one occasion, when a particularly cowardly murder had been committed in the north, and the assassins were seen to make off in a Ford car, blocks were put down right across Ireland, and every car was duly stopped and scrutinized. At the end of three days the blocks were taken off, since it had been dis-

Digitized by Google

covered that the police had found the car two hours after the murder.

It was not until the Regiment took over Tulla for the second time that we began to realize the rudiments of how to cope with the natives. Tulla is a village in Co. Clare, about twenty miles from Limerick, and to its workhouse each company came in turn for a tour of duty. The workhouse was decrepit and dirty; the local natives were also dirty, and a very great deal might be written about them, for the district was very large, and the Regiment's tour of duty became a kaleidoscope of tragedy and comedy.

One soon learnt that the charming civility and friendliness that one met with everywhere was but a cloak to the most cowardly brutality imaginable, and that the peasants' ability in lying was only impaired by their inability to lie convincingly. On one occasion a car was held up by a culvert, which had been blown up, making a healthy six-foot crater in the road. About ten yards away dwelt an old man, with his wife and family; they were interrogated. He said that it was done during the night, but he could not say at what time, because he was asleep. Meanwhile his entire family kept up a ceaseless clamour, like a Greek chorus, calling on the many Saints of the Catholic Church to witness to the veracity, innocence, and general worthiness of the old man's character.

The work at Tulla was hard, but interesting; the day's work starting any time of the day or night, and ending any time the next day or night.

Digitized by Google

It consisted of searching houses and districts for arms, men on the run, and documents. It was seldom that anything was found, but the mere fact of being about all over the district at any time of day or night made it difficult for the various gangs to collect and act.

Many local friendships were formed with people, some loyal, others whose desire was to stand well with the party in power. One very loyal old lady sent up a bottle of priceless old brown sherry for the Officers and a bundle of books for the sentry to read.

One old priest, who loudly protested his loyalty, came over to the mess when "C" Company was in power, bearing in his hand a particularly seditious Lenten pastoral which had been issued by his Bishop with orders to read it from the pulpit. He arrived breathing fire and slaughter, and demanding that ever man, woman, and child should be slain and every house razed to the ground for twenty miles round Tulla. The consumption, however, of two and a half decanters of port was as oil to the troubled waters, and after having sung a song, he was escorted to the gate where he espied an ass-cart laden with washing. This he promptly commandeered, rightly doubting his own powers of motion, and was with difficulty placed thereon; then, beating the donkey without ceasing with his umbrella, he departed at a brisk canter.

The same priest came into Limerick and walked into the orderly room where he cornered the Commanding Officer and talked rapidly and painfully on the situation in general for a quarter of an hour,

Digitized by Google

then producing a handful of raisins from his pocket he solemnly poured out a little heap on the Commanding Officer's table, and another on that of the Adjutant before he went away.

The only other regular detachment the Regiment found was at Newport, about eight miles from Limerick, in County Tipperary. It was smaller than that of Tulla, being only a platoon. It was nothing more than a reinforcement to the Royal Irish Constabulary detachment there.

In Limerick the majority of the patrols were done on foot, and large numbers of men were employed every night, equipped in fighting order, and wearing ammunition boots which allowed them to be heard several streets away. Train escorts to Cork and other places were furnished, as was also a crew for a "Tactical" Crossley. This was a Crossley tender fitted with seats facing outwards, with no tailboard or wind screen, and with the biggest local murderer handcuffed to the side. The crew consisted of an officer and six other ranks, armed with a Lewis-gun, rifles, and rifle-grenades. Their duty was to travel in front of anybody who wished to go from one place to another by road, and to be the first to fall into any booby trap which the thoughtful natives might have planned for the travelling celebrity of the moment.

At one time road-cutting became a serious nuisance, until the Royal Engineers contrived a large wooden sleeper shaved down at each end, one of which was carried on every car, and with its assistance almost any trench could be suc-

Digitized by Google

cessfully negotiated. Tree felling and walls built across the road were removed by the simple means of collecting every able-bodied man in the neighbourhood and watching them do it.

From the foregoing it will be seen that large numbers of men were required to carry on at all, and that under the existing conditions musketry was an impossibility. It was therefore decided to divide Limerick City and its immediate neighbourhood in two parts, the Regiment being allotted one and the Royal Welch Fusiliers the other, each being responsible for the safety, order, and well-being of their respective areas. The ordinary nightly patrols were abolished, and "21 Platoon" came into being, consisting of 2 officers and 30 picked other ranks, who were struck off all duties. These were referred to by the men as the C.I.D., and by the officers as the "Bolshevics." They were responsible for the safety of the main streets, and for the enforcing of Curfew, and the general behaviour of the citizens; they also guarded the tennis club on three days in the week. After Curfew they raided likely places and houses, varying the programme as much as they were able.

On occasions bombs were thrown at unarmed R.I.C. constables in an unsavoury part of the town, and on one evening a R.I.C. patrol was fired at when crossing Sarsfield Bridge at about 7.45. It is worthy of note that five minutes after this outrage the streets were flooded with troops, the men in all sorts of garbs, and the officers in the weirdest assortment of dress imaginable. Some in

Digitized by Google

flannels, some in mess kit, one officer at the head of a gallant body of men was decked out in blue trousers, khaki jacket, with white tie and collar under a khaki cap; but every one was armed. There were no casualties to the Crown Forces, but one civilian was killed and five wounded. This loss, and the subsequent Curfew at 8 p.m. for a fortnight of that sweltering summer, went a very long way towards convincing the townsfolk that lawlessness did not pay. The dead civilian (one Dan McNamara of Park) was laid low, while running, by a magnificent shot from a ·32 automatic pistol at a range of 40 yards. He was an evil bird and quite easily spared. After this outbreak the town was quiet and well-behaved until the Truce.

After the Truce well-known murderers daily paraded the streets in hastily-made uniforms, and all the terms of the Truce were broken one after the other.

Officers still had to walk about armed, but were able to go farther afield, and altogether life was easier. Somehow, the most striking thing about the Truce was to see the Regiment march to church the first Sunday, not only without advance and rear-guards, but even without rifles.

Now that the Irish dare not shoot at even the most defenceless member of the Crown Forces, they have begun to commit murder amongst themselves (the local name for it is fighting). Sinn Fein has now died, and in its place have sprung up no fewer than five different parties, who solemnly parade the streets by day and

Digitized by Google

shoot each other's womenfolk and aged men by night.

Such is the state of this country, in which at one time all looked forward to doing some peace-time soldiering and to enjoy the pleasures of which our predecessors have told us. But, alas, it appears that few of us will ever see the country again in its old happy and contented state which prevailed before pedagogues and demagogues ever gained the ear of a pleasure and sport-loving people!

Digitized by Google

THE 52ND IN IRELAND.

ON June 18, 1921, while at Lichfield, the Commanding Officer was warned that the 52nd would be moved to Ireland at an early date, under active service conditions.

At 8 a.m. on the 25th an advance party, consisting of 2 officers and 20 other ranks left Lichfield for an unknown destination in Ireland, embarking at Fishguard the same evening.

On the 26th this party arrived at Cork, and on the 27th it proceeded to Tipperary, its final destination.

The next week was spent by the advance party in taking over West Camp and preparing for the arrival of the main body. The only incident that occurred was that five armed men came into the camp, two nights before the Regiment arrived, and fired at a sentry. They managed to escape unhurt.

The 2nd Battalion left Lichfield on June 30, its strength being 16 officers and 420 other ranks; the details left behind consisting of 1 officer (Major Tunnard) and 36 other ranks. The Battalion embarked at Milford Haven on s.s. *Brandenberg*, and disembarked at Queenstown in the early hours of July 2, arriving at Tipperary the same afternoon by two trains.

It was at about this period that the rebels had started mining the railway lines and blowing

Digitized by Google

up troop trains; consequently, the most careful precautions were taken. The line was patrolled by troops from Queenstown to Tipperary, and each train was preceded by a pilot engine, besides being escorted by an aeroplane.

The country round Tipperary at this time was divided into areas, each under the nominal control of a Battalion. The boundaries of areas usually coincided with those of District Inspectorates of the R.I.C., and the country to the south of Tipperary as far as Mitchelstown was under the 2nd Battalion Green Howards, while the 1st Lincolnshire Regiment occupied an area including the towns of Tipperary, Fethard, Cashel, Mullinashone and Killenaule. The intention was that the Regiment should reinforce these areas in order to enable small columns to be sent out which would hearten the loyalists, prevent terrorism, and deal quickly and immediately with any disorder. Operations were to begin on July 10. The various Company schemes were as follows:—

(i) "A" Company was to be based on Tipperary for work in the southern portion of the Tipperary District Inspectorate, which was administered by the 2nd Green Howards.

(ii) "B" Company was to be based on Cashel for work in the Cashel District Inspectorate, administered by the 1st Lincolnshire Regiment.

(iii) "C" Company was to be based on Tipperary for work in the northern portion of the Tipperary District Inspectorate.

Digitized by Google

(iv) "D" Company was to be based on Fethard for work in the Killenaule District Inspectorate, which was administered by the 1st Lincolnshire Regiment.

On Saturday, July 9, the first intimation of a Truce was received; consequently the operations which were to have been carried out by "A" and "C" Companies were cancelled. Nevertheless, "B" and "D" Companies proceeded on the 10th to march to their respective destinations. These two companies billeted for the night of 10th–11th in the workhouse at Cashel, and then marched on to Fethard early on the morning of the 11th.

At this time the Regimental Transport was supplemented by three Crossley cars and one Ford Ambulance, and the orders for moving along roads were as follows:—

1.—No car was to be allowed out alone, and convoys were never to be less than three cars, unless accompanied by an armoured car.

2.—Men were to face outwards, with their rifles loaded and ready.

3.—At least 200 yards interval was to be maintained between each car.

4.—In the front car a Very pistol was carried, from which a light was to be fired should an ambush be suspected.

5.—The officer in charge of the party was always to travel in the rear car.

Digitized by Google

By these means it was hoped to defeat the rebel ambushes as this system permitted a party to be held ready for immediate action. A determined counter-attack, even if only carried out by three or four men, was more than the faint-hearted rebels could stand, consequently, the danger of the whole party being caught in an ambush was very small.

In order to cope with the numerous broken bridges, trenches and other obstacles on the roads, every car carried planks long enough to cross a gap about 6 ft. wide.

In order to safeguard the Truce, Liaison Officials were appointed from the Irish Republican Army; they were, however, quite useless, as they never really carried out their duties.

On July 27 the following moves and changes took place:—

(i) "A" and "C" Companies moved to Kilkenny in relief of one company of the Devonshire Regiment and took over the detachments at Callan and Castlecomer.

(ii) "B" Company moved by route march to Fethard.

(iii) "D" Company moved into Tipperary to carry out musketry, billeting as before for one night at Cashel Workhouse.

August 1, therefore, found the Regiment distributed as follows:—

(i) At Tipperary: Regimental Headquarters and "D" Company.

Digitized by Google

(ii) At Kilkenny: Company Headquarters and two platoons of "A" Company; Company Headquarters and two platoons of "C" Company.

(iii) At the Courthouse, Callan: two platoons of "A" Company.

(iv) At the Police Barracks, Castlecomer: two platoons of "C" Company.

(v) At the Artillery Barracks, Fethard: "B" Company.

In the meantime the Conference in London had not been proceeding smoothly, and on Sunday, August 14, the code word came through that a breakdown of negotiations was likely. As a result of this all leave was stopped, and schemes were prepared for the Companies to act as soon as the "flag fell."

During the month of August a new scheme for the protection of Irish ex-soldiers was devised. During hostilities and even after the Truce the loyal Irish ex-soldiers (if they had escaped being shot) were so bullied and boycotted that they either had to starve or go over to the rebels; consequently, it was decided to allow them to enlist in Regiments stationed in Ireland for a period of six months, and to be used as fatigue men.

On August 22 "D" Company, having finished its musketry, relieved "A" Company at Kilkenny. Shortly afterwards the Devonshire Regiment relieved the 2nd Battalion from finding the Castlecomer detachment, which was withdrawn to Kilkenny on August 27, the whole of "C" Company returning to Tipperary the next day.

Digitized by Google

By this time the schemes for Zero Day were practically completed, and were as follows:—

(i) Regimental Headquarters were to move to the Artillery Barracks at Fethard.

(ii) "A" Company was to move to Cashel to operate in the New Inn Rosegreen Area in conjunction with the 31st Brigade R.F.A.

(iii) "B" Company, already at Fethard, was to form a block on the lower slopes of Slievenamon in conjunction with a drive which was to be carried out by the 1st York and Lancaster Regiment and the 98th Battery R.F.A.

(iv) "C" Company was to be used for collecting the wheels off all motor-cars in Tipperary, and was then to proceed to Mebarnan House, which was to be occupied as its base. Flying column work would then be carried out in the Cashel District Inspectorate.

(v) "D" Company, Headquarters, and two platoons were to move from Kilkenny to Callan, where they would occupy the Bank of Ireland.

(vi) A search of the whole village of Mullinashone in conjunction with a flying column of the 1st Lincolnshire Regiment from Cashel was then to be carried out.

During the month of September no inter-Company changes took place, as the condition of the country was in no way improving.

Sinn Fein Courts were being held in Tipperary and all outlying districts: minor breaches of the truce were occurring as a matter of ordinary

Digitized by Google

daily routine, and the outlying detachments were powerless to do anything to stop them. The only action that could be taken was to send in an official complaint which was passed on to the Liaison Officers but which seemed to produce little effect.

On September 28 a serious shooting affair broke out in Tipperary, the result of which was one civilian killed and four wounded, including a garrison policeman belonging to the Lincolnshire Regiment. One of the rebels was tried by Field General Court Martial and sentenced to penal servitude for life.

The chief rebel occupation at this time was to dig up all their "heroes" and re-bury them in the cemetery of their native town. Huge funerals were organized, and all the local companies of the I.R.A. attended them.

Early in October, owing to the bad weather, "B" Company (less one platoon) which had been living in tents, was brought in from Fethard, the other detachments being located as before.

At the end of October the state of the country was going from bad to worse. There was still a great difference of opinion as to the result of the Peace Conference; but it was a very noticeable fact that whenever the Press reported favourably on the Conference the rebel leaders became much more conspicuous, but when a breakdown seemed likely they very seldom appeared openly. Their *moral* could not be considered as good.

Great dissatisfaction was growing up amongst all classes owing to the high-handed actions of

Digitized by Google

the I.R.A. in commandeering food, house-looting, and levying. Even the rebels themselves began to wonder how the Crown Forces kept the Truce.

Although the extremist party was in the minority, it was quite obvious that they still ruled the country.

The following Proclamation which was posted up in Tipperary, and obeyed by every one through sheer terrorism, is typical of the situation :—

IRISH REPUBLICAN ARMY HEADQUARTERS,
SOUTH TIPPERARY BRIGADE.

PROCLAMATION.

In commemoration of the death of Brigadier Sean Tracy who died fighting for Ireland on 14 October, 1920, Tuesday next is hereby proclaimed a General Holiday throughout the South Tipperary Brigade area.

By Order,
O.C. 3rd Tipperary Brigade.

15 October, 1921.

At the beginning of November a most flagrant breach of the Truce occurred at the huts occupied by the Green Howards, in the adjoining camp. Thirty-six rifles and two Lewis guns were stolen from a company store-room at night by I.R.A. thieves. The Liaison Officials promised the return of these rifles, but, of course, they were never brought back.

During the month of November the Regiment was allotted an administrative area consisting of the districts of Killenaule and Cashel as far west as the River Suir. Consequently the detachment

Digitized by Google

of the 1st Lincolnshire Regiment at Killenaule was relieved by a detachment from "C" Company, consisting of 1 officer and 20 men.

Superior authority also decided that areas should be administered by police or military, and not by a combination of both, which had been the practice hitherto. All the police in the Regimental area were, therefore, concentrated at Cashel under the District Inspector. In consequence of this, Headquarters and two platoons of "C" Company moved from Tipperary to the Police Barracks at Killenaule, and one platoon of "D" Company moved from the Workhouse at Kilkenny to the Police Barracks at Callan. The other moves which took place during the month were as follows:—

(i) One platoon of "B" Company at Fethard was relieved by a platoon of "C" Company from Tipperary.

(ii) "D" Company was relieved at Kilkenny and Callan by "A" Company.

December 1 therefore found the Regiment situated as follows:—

(i) Regimental Headquarters, "B" and "D" Companies at Tipperary.

(ii) Headquarters and three platoons of "C" Company at Killenaule.

(iii) One platoon of "C" Company at Fethard.

(iv) Headquarters and one platoon of "A" Company at the Workhouse, Kilkenny.

(v) Three platoons of "A" Company at Callan.

Digitized by Google

At the end of November two interesting incidents occurred :—

Firstly, on November 22, when "D" Company were finding the Kilkenny Prison Guard, 43 political prisoners, led by Father Delahunty, the Callan parish priest, escaped by making a tunnel underneath both walls out into the road—44 prisoners tried to escape, but as the forty-fourth was trying to get out the tunnel fell, and he was caught by Lieut. Clarke.

As the Guard furnished was only concerned in preventing prisoners from climbing over the inner wall, no blame was attached to the Regiment, but the Governor of the prison was relieved of his appointment.

The second incident was more serious, and constituted a flagrant breach of the Truce. For some time two well-known rebels had been trying to buy ammunition from N.C.O.'s stationed at Callan. These N.C.O.'s reported the matter to Lieut. Yeoman, who laid a trap for them, and actually caught two I.R.A. officials red-handed receiving ammunition. The arrest of these two men led to great dissatisfaction amongst their friends and relations in Callan, and it was quite obvious that Lieut. Yeoman's life was in danger. On December 1 he was sitting in a smoking-room of an hotel in Callan with Lieut. Kilburn, when six armed men walked in and told him to put his hands up. This he refused to do, and the rebels immediately opened fire. Lieut. Yeoman, who had been warned that something of this nature might

Digitized by Google

occur, was sitting facing the door with his revolver ready, and consequently was able to retaliate at once. It was believed that three of the rebels were wounded. Seven shots were fired at Lieut. Yeoman, and he was lucky in not being hit.

In London, at the beginning of December, the issue of the Conference appeared hopeless. The general opinion was that nothing would prevent a breakdown; nevertheless, on the morning of December 7, the plenipotentiaries signed an agreement to the effect that Ireland would become a Free State and that Ulster was to have the option of coming in or remaining as it was. Even then it was not certain whether the Dail Eireann would accept the terms or not. As late as December 16 an I.R.A. despatch rider was captured in the Regimental area by the Cashel police, carrying orders to all battalion engineering officers to the effect that all police barracks and military detachment posts were to be mined, and the operations were to take place in the next fortnight. However, the detachments did not remain out long enough for this to be carried out, for on December 19 orders were received to bring in the detachments as soon as possible and let the rebels rule their own towns as best they could.

The moves took place at once, and on December 21 "A" Company was withdrawn from Kilkenny and Callan. On December 22 "C" Company was withdrawn from Killenaule, and on December 23 the Fethard detachments came in. The Regiment was now complete for the first time in six months.

Digitized by Google

Christmas Day passed off without any breach of the Truce.

The New Year began with the Treaty still unratified by the Dail Eireann. The resignation of Mr. De Valera, however, hurried matters on, and the Treaty was ratified on January 7 by a majority of seven votes.

After the ratification, schemes were brought out for the evacuation of Ireland, and on January 9 warning orders to move were received by the regiment. On January 20 the Regiment left Tipperary and embarked at North Wall for Liverpool, arriving at Lichfield once again on the morning of the 21st.

Digitized by Google

AN UNLUCKY LION SHOOT, FEBRUARY 17, 1921.

By Major G. W. Titherington.

B. had finished his time in Africa, and I accompanied him as far as the boundary of my district on his way to the Nile. We arranged to stop at a certain rest-house where lions are often found. It is situated in the edge of some very thick forest which is separated from a small river by a strip of flat land flooded in the rains and now (in the middle of the dry season) covered with patches of long dry grass which, though fired, was still too green to burn off completely, and so was left standing in numerous thick clumps.

When we were still a couple of miles short of the rest-house, we came on fresh tracks of several lions on the sandy Government road. They had been walking up and down and rolling, and the tracks were very confused. As it was about 4 p.m. we decided to go on to the rest-house and settle for the night. However, as we went on along the edge of the forest, I suddenly saw two lionesses about 50 yards away, in some scrub on the river side of the road. We slipped off our ponies and B. took his heavy rifle, and as the lions, who had seen us, moved in a leisurely manner diagonally across the road he got a snap shot at the last one, the effect of which was to make her give a bound

Digitized by Google

from right to left. As there was no blood, and she immediately dived into the forest, we thought the big bullet had gone very close but had just missed her. We followed into very thick thorny bush, out of which numerous magnificent mahoganies grew, and presently, guided by vultures, found the remains of a recently killed waterbuck. The ground was iron hard, and had only a little grit and dried leaves on it to show tracks: it was much cut up by tracks of warthog and other game which evidently came down to the water close by in large numbers.

We prospected on a bit and presently came on to a lion by sheer luck. He was about 50 yards off and tail on, and while evidently suspicious, did not know where we were. As he started to move on, B. decided to take a raking shot, and fired. The lion whisked round like lightning, and stood for a moment looking magnificent. I had taken my shot-gun into the bush loaded with lethal bullets as being a handier weapon for a charge at close quarters, which appeared a likely contingency. B. was meanwhile—quite rightly—loading his empty right barrel as a charge seemed imminent. However, the lion turned off and bounded into some thorn bushes. B. had no time to fire, and while I certainly had I still think I did rightly in refraining, for a smooth-bore loaded with bullets, while probably the best of defensive weapons, is an uncertain thing to shoot with except at point-blank range, and that lion certainly looked as if he meant mischief. We followed blood-tracks for about a mile, but finally decided

Digitized by Google

it was folly in the failing light to continue, and so crawled out on to the road on hands and knees and got our ponies again.

As we went on three lions started calling, one out in the flat land, and two in the bush. It was curious how deceptive the sound was, for just as I was thinking that the one in the bush, which was coming nearer, must still be a couple of hundred yards away, he stuck his head out about 15 yards away, saw us, and was gone in a flash—a half-grown cub. We slept at the rest-house without further adventure, though lions were calling quite near all night.

Early next morning we got back to where we had abandoned the blood-tracks, but neither of us nor our people could follow, for the blood had turned black in the night, and was utterly indistinguishable on that ground. We then went out on to the road and saw numerous fresh tracks, one of which we decided to follow, and which took us to a thick piece of dry grass on the river bank. This we fired and bolted a lion which neither of us saw, but which was marked down in a small patch of thick grass by one of the men. We each went to one end of this, and as mine was the up-wind end I stooped down to fire it when the lion grunted about five yards in front of me. I stood up and stepped back with a minimum of delay, but he gave me no chance and finally bolted at the other end in front of the fire, giving B. a long and very difficult galloping shot which was unsuccessful. We quite failed to follow his tracks, and so had lunch and a bathe.

Digitized by Google

About 5 p.m. we got on the move again, and B. decided to wait in a tree near a game watering-place, and I went off into the forest. Almost immediately a lion and two lionesses came out of the grass within 100 yards of B., of whose presence they were quite unaware. He, very sportingly, at once sent his orderly after me, and watched these beasts for an hour quite near him until he saw me come out of the forest about half a mile from him, when—the orderly having failed to find me—he crept through the grass and told me the news.

We started to walk these beasts up about 50 yards apart. I saw them first, and knocked the lion over with my ·450 at about 100 yards. He got up again, and I gave him the other barrel, which seemed to kill him. B. had seen him, but not the others; and seeing B. start towards my "dead" lion I thought that one was fairly bagged, and turned and ran as hard as I could to head off one of the lionesses, who had disappeared round a small patch of grass. I met her all right at the other end, but she at once turned and made off at a pace which was an eye-opener. I have never seen any animal move so fast! I fired, and at the time thought I hit her; but, on reflection, believe the thud I heard was the bullet hitting the ground. Anyway, I was very shaky from running over the rough ground, and the light was bad, so I probably missed, though she was very close.

I then joined B., who, to my disgust, reported that the "dead" lion had got up, without giving him a chance, and had dived into a patch of

Digitized by Google

grass. It was then nearly dark, and it would have been asking for trouble to try and find him.

Next morning we collected all our people and distributed matches, and started for where we last saw my lion, with the intention of burning him out. On our way we suddenly saw a lioness about 150 yards ahead, crossing from the river towards the forest and going very lame. I turned and signalled the whole party to stop and lie down, but unfortunately forgot that the gesture which generally conveys this meaning signifies, in this part of Africa, "Come here quickly." The result was a rush of excited black men, which started the lioness off at a good pace and enabled her to reach the forest unharmed.

We followed fairly copious blood tracks, and had the greatest difficulty in getting through thick thorny creepers. The lioness was evidently badly damaged, and likely to be in a nasty temper. And presently we saw her, but got no chance of a shot. As she was going very slowly we decided to separate, and I went round a bit to try and head her off—and presently gave B. a fright by disturbing a party of grey monkeys, which went off screaming, making B. think that I had been mauled. We both got glimpses of the lioness, but no chance of a shot, till I finally managed to turn her, and, finding enemies on both sides, she got into a thick patch of thorns where she could not be seen and started snarling.

My Dinka orderly, who was carrying my carbine, before he could be stopped, dived into

Digitized by Google

the thorns on hands and knees after her; and, as he would not come out, I had to go in, too, though I did not at all like it. It was too thick to see anything except the orderly's back, though the lioness kept snarling and crashing about, and finally started out on the other side of the clump, where B. killed her. We found her first wound was in the right shoulder—in and out—and though B. wanted me to claim her as the lioness I had fired at the evening before, we finally agreed she could only be the first one of all that he had fired at.

To cut short the story of a very unlucky shoot, this was the only one we got, though we spent the rest of that day and all the next looking for signs of the wounded lions. We had lions very close to us the same evening, when we were waiting for them on the edge of the forest on the road; but though they kept calling, very close, they never gave us another chance. We found a pool of blood in the grass, where my lion had spent the night; but, owing to fires, could not follow him from there.

As we were both using heavy cordite rifles, there is not much doubt that we ridded that district of at least three dangerous thieves, who do a good deal of damage to humans, stock, and game—though that was poor consolation at the time.

Digitized by Google

VISIT TO BATTLEFIELDS, AUGUST 1921.

By Major-General H. R. Davies, C.B.

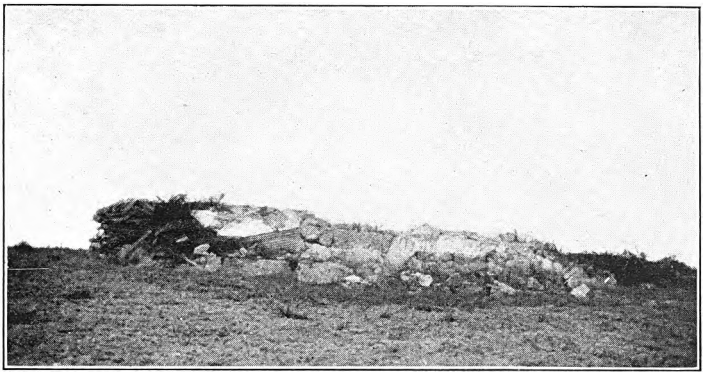
In August 1921 I made a short trip to Belgium and France, and had another opportunity of seeing some of our old battlefields. Even on the train journey from Ostend to Ypres it became at once evident that the country was in a very different state from that in which I had last seen it in 1919. Everywhere the fields are cultivated again, and in all directions are to be seen the red roofs of new farms and new villages built on the sites of the old ruins.

Looking in 1919 at the miles of country entirely covered with overlapping shell-holes, it seemed an almost impossible task to bring the land under cultivation again. Belgian industry has, however, succeeded in doing this, and nearly every field had had a crop taken off it in 1921.

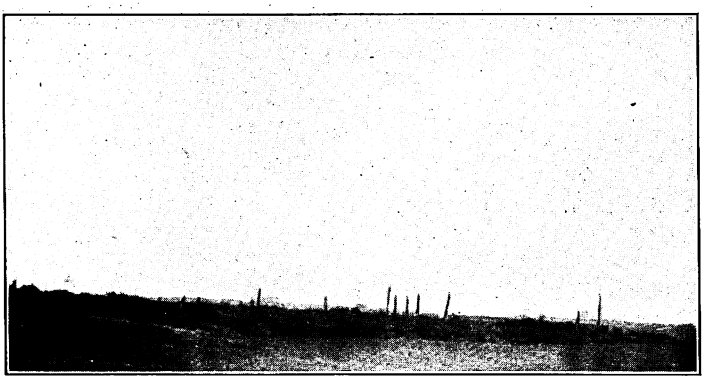
The absence of trees is perhaps the most permanent mark that the war has left. The dead stems of some of them still stand, and the smaller bushes and fences are all growing up. In a few cases even the larger trees, though bearing the marks of shelling, have sprouted again and seem likely to live.

The town of Ypres itself is also rapidly reviving. Many people are still living in the wooden huts

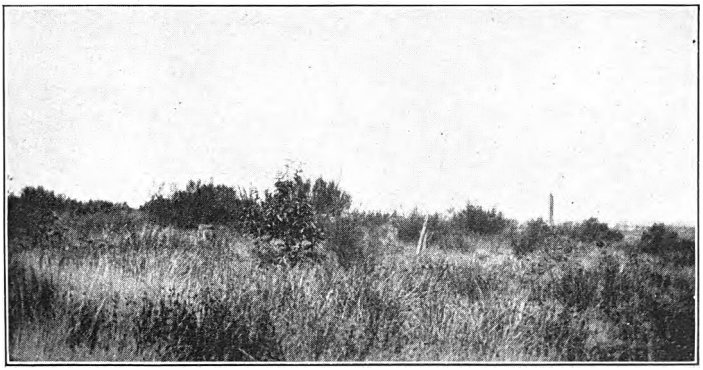
Digitized by Google



GERMAN STRONG POINT ON SITE OF HOUSES IN WHICH 52ND SHELTERED FROM RAIN ON NIGHT OF 11TH NOV. 1914. (August 1921.)



NONNEBOSSCHEN WOOD FROM THE EAST. (August 1921.)



NONNEBOSSCHEN WOOD. (August 1921.)

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R
L

Digitized by Google

erected by King Albert's Fund, but brick houses are also being built in every direction. The Belgian bricklayer works from dawn to dark and houses go up in a marvellously short time.

The ruins of the Cloth Hall and Church are much as they were, except that the stones lying on the ground are being cleared away and that scaffolding has been put upon the standing parts of the ruins. I do not know if it is intended to rebuild them as they were or only to repair the ruins sufficiently to make them safe.

There are several hotels now established in Ypres, chiefly for the benefit of visitors who come to see the ruins. We put up in the Hotel Metropole, which is outside the Menin Gate. It consists of a long-shaped two-storied wooden building with a good-sized dining-room and restaurant on the ground floor, and a double row of very small bedrooms on each side of a passage on the upper floor. The rooms are divided from each other by thin wooden partitions, and are not recommended for discussing secrets out loud, as all conversation could be heard three rooms off. However, the food was quite good, and the hotel, though primitive, comfortable enough.

I went to look at the place where the 52nd was billeted in November 1914, in the large timber sheds of the "Bois du Nord" Company at the north end of the town, where a little branch from the main canal has been made for the conveyance of the timber. The large wooden sheds have naturally disappeared, but new sheds have been built and the company seem prepared to begin

Digitized by Google

work again. I was also able to find the house where Headquarters and the Officers' Mess were. This had been completely demolished, but the foundations have been cleared as if they meant soon to rebuild it.

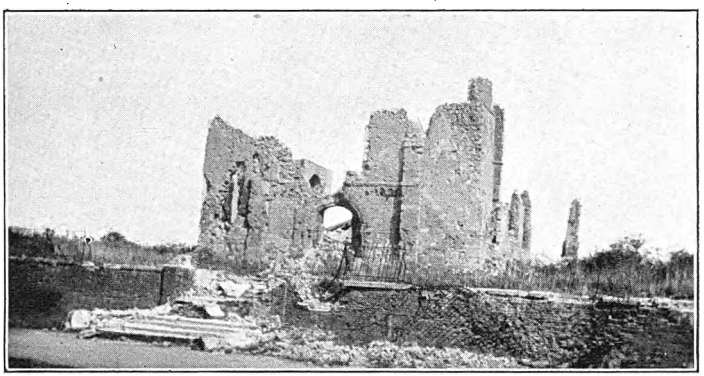
Altogether, Ypres is not now the picturesque ruin that it was immediately after the war. It is, of course, natural and necessary that the inhabitants should rebuild their houses and get back to their occupations as soon as possible, but it is to be feared that the new Ypres will be a remarkably ugly town.

On the day after our arrival we walked along the Poelcappelle road. Derelict tanks are the most prominent relics of the war still to be seen. Shell-holes have been filled in, the fields cultivated, and even the fences have grown up again. The farm which was our Regimental Headquarters from October 21 to 23, 1914 (at the place marked "New Houses" on the later editions of the maps), has been rebuilt, and I found a very old grey-bearded man and his daughter living there who were quite interested to hear the details of the burning of their house in 1914.

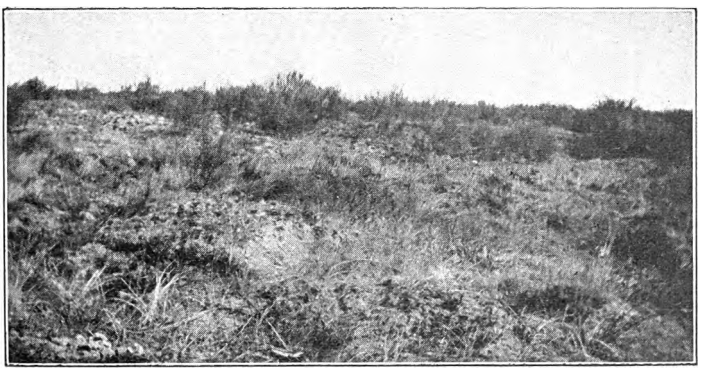
Poelcappelle itself has been partly rebuilt, and we went on through the village to the British Cemetery which lies about a quarter of a mile beyond it on the Westroosebeke road (Map Reference Sheet 20 V. 20 b.6.7). Here in the south-east corner I found the graves of 16 of our men, including 1 officer, who had all been exhumed from the place off the Poelcappelle Road where we buried them on the night of October 22, 1914. Most of

Digitized by Google

SOUTH-EAST CORNER OF POELCAPPELLE CEMETERY. IN THIS CORNER ARE GRAVES OF 16 MEN OF THE 52ND BATTALION. (21ST–23RD OCT. 1914.) (August 1921.)

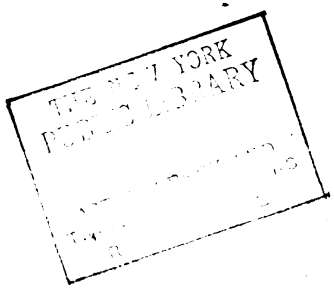


VERMELLES CHURCH. (August 1921.)



POLYGONE WOOD. (August 1921.)

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

these were described as unknown, but they had been able to identify the following :—

5222	Corporal	A. Gregory.
7038	Private	E. Wise.
7500	„	H. Daley.
7596	„	C. Burrows.
9881	„	H. Zimmerman.

All these graves are in Plot 35, rows B and C.

The wooden cross which I put up in October 1917, at the original burying-place on the Poelcappelle Road, has also been removed, and has been put, with other memorials of the same sort, in the middle of the cemetery.

During the next two days we were able to visit Nonnebosschen, Polygone Wood and the woods south of the Menin Road (named Shrewsbury Forest, in the later editions of the map). In the clearing of the country the woods have naturally been left to the last. The shell-holes have not yet been filled in, and bombs, shells, rifles, bayonets and other remains of the war are still lying about here.

In Polygone Wood not a single standing tree is to be seen, but the ground is covered with low bushes, chiefly broom. In Nonnebosschen some dead stems of trees still remain, and small trees, no higher than bushes, of oak, chestnut, and other sorts are beginning to spring up again. The little group of houses, where we sheltered from the heavy rainstorm on the night of November 11, 1914, was evidently turned into a strong point of pill-boxes by the Germans, and the remains of these pill-boxes still exist.

At the village of Westhoek I was able to pick

Digitized by Google

out one more landmark. I remembered a little chapel, or shrine, just south of that village, near which Crosse and I had stood for some time just before the attack on Nonnebosschen. I asked a woman in the village to show me where the chapel had stood, and she took me to a place, now cultivated as part of a field, where a reddish tinge in the earth showed the presence of the brick dust which is now all that is left of the chapel.

The woods south of the Menin Road are in much the same condition as the others. The narrow strip of wood which runs down to the road just east of Klein Zillebeke, where the Irish Guards were in 1914, has, however, been rooted up and ploughed. It is possible that this may be the future fate of other woods, as the owner may find it more profitable in these hard times to cultivate the land than to replant it with trees, which can bring in no money for many years.

The ruins of the farm just behind the big wood, where all the cooking of the Regiment used to be done, still exist.

On the way back to Ypres we passed the little mound, well known as Hill 60. This is apparently being preserved in its battlefield state.

From Ypres we went by train via Lille, La Bassee, and Bethune to Lens, where we put up at the Hotel de la Renaissance—a building of the same type as the Metropole at Ypres. We had our meals in a huge dining-room, where three hundred other people also dined, chiefly miners. We both slept and dined in an all-pervading odour of a very powerful kind, due to deficient

Digitized by Google

Cross in Poelcappelle Cemetery, originally put up on Poelcappelle Road, in Memory of those Killed, 21st–23rd Oct. 1914. (August 1921.)

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
AND
BOOKSELLERS

Digitized by Google

drainage. In a period of hasty reconstruction such drawbacks are, no doubt, unavoidable, and it is fair to the hotel to say that it is not the only place in Lens that smells.

On our way to Lens we were able to spend an hour at Bethune, which is now a fairly normal-looking town, except that a good many houses round the central square have not yet been rebuilt. As we passed in the train from La Bassee to Bethune I was able to notice that the Cuinchy brickstacks, once well known in that part of the line, are still in existence.

At Lens itself reconstruction is going on fast. Many of the mining villages round it have been almost completely rebuilt, while wooden huts accommodate other miners, so that work in the collieries is being rapidly resumed.

On the following day we were able to visit some of the places that the 52nd knew in 1915. Les Brebis, never badly smashed, has been completely rebuilt. At Philosophe and Vermelles there are many new houses, and the mine at the eastern edge of Vermelles, so badly hammered in the war, is now working again. At Le Rutoire there are two new, bright-red houses, and good crops of corn have been taken off the Le Rutoire plain this year. The day of our visit happened to be the opening day of the shooting season in France, and the plain was covered with parties of *chasseurs*. The partridges were wild, and they did not seem to be doing much execution.

Loos is being rapidly rebuilt, but the mine was so much damaged that it is not yet working again.

Digitized by Google

In one place short lengths of the British and German front lines as they were on September 25, 1915, have been left, apparently as a memorial of that battle. And on the main road from Bethune to Lens the large mine crater known as Harrison's Crater, and some of the trenches near it are evidently being preserved as a spectacle.

From the above notes it will be seen that the time has now gone by for seeing the battlefields as they were in the war. Very soon the country will be once more as we first saw it in 1914. I remember during the war hearing the opinion expressed that the whole of the trench warfare area had been so dug and shelled to pieces that ever to cultivate it again would be impossible. At one time I believe the idea of giving up all hope of cultivation and planting the whole of this country with trees was seriously discussed in France. However, the industry and determination of the French and Belgians have dispelled all such ideas, and the devastated areas are in a fair way to resume their former prosperity.

During the war we felt nothing but pity for those whose houses and fields we saw destroyed. Now that the owners are re-established on their property, it is difficult to avoid a certain feeling of regret at the disappearance of those great systems of trenches, dug and maintained with such labour, known to us more intimately than the streets of the most familiar town, where nearly every trench recalled the memory of some incident in the war and in defence of which so many lives were lost.

Digitized by Google

SIR JOHN MOORE AND THE DEFENCE OF KENT AND SUSSEX.

By Colonel J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O.

Introduction.

In December 1914 I was appointed G.S.O.3 to the Second Army Central Force at Tunbridge Wells, and one of my many nebulous duties was to co-ordinate (quite an impossible operation in the circumstances) the work of the Local Emergency Committees, whose aim it was to prepare the counties of Sussex and Kent to meet an invasion. As the preparations proposed would have taken at least a hundred years to carry out, and as most, such as driving millions of sheep off the downs to Salisbury Plain,[1] were quite impossible, in desperation I looked up what had taken place 110 years earlier when Sir John Moore was at Shorncliffe and Napoleon was at Boulogne. To my astonishment I discovered that what was happening around me had, in its day, happened around the greatest Colonel of my Regiment. I will now set down my discoveries for what they are worth.

[1] In January 1915 I worked out a "march table" for these animals. In March I was ordered to amend it to meet the exigencies of the Lambing Season! When I pointed out that several million sheep would block all the roads in Sussex, I was instructed to have prepared hundreds of notice boards marked "SHEEP ARE NOT TO USE THIS ROAD." When I pointed out that some of the less educated sheep would have difficulty in reading these, as a punishment I was sent out to France, I presume, to get shot.

Digitized by Google

Threatened Invasion.

The execution of the King and Queen of France in 1792, and the preaching of liberty, equality, fraternity, and the advent of a social millennium, soon plunged France into the most desperate war she had ever waged. It was not militarism which did so, but the want of it; not because France had a gigantic and overpowering army, but because she virtually had no army at all. Not because she was ruled by a crafty king—the king was dead—but because her destinies, for the time being, had passed into the hands of humanitarians fattened on the rationalism and unnaturalism of the pre-revolutionary philosophers—Voltaire, Rousseau, Condorcet, and others. Once the goddess of Reason, in the form of a bedizened courtesan, lay sprawling on the altar of Nôtre Dame 'twixt chalice and wafer, all reason was abandoned. Once universal brotherhood was on the lips of all men, every man's knife was turned against his brother. Things would have steadily gone from bad to worse had not that purger of all national corruption—war—turned the ferocious instincts of man's nature from the destruction of his own country by himself to the prevention of a similar destruction by others. One of these others was England, and war with England meant invasion either of the enemy's land or of their own.

First threatened by Dumouriez, and next by General Bonaparte, Great Britain bestirred herself and began protecting the vulnerable points along her coast with Martello towers, called after

Digitized by Google

Mortella Bay in Sicily, where the original tower was built.[1] Many of these towers still exist, and an interesting incident is chronicled by Sir Charles Napier concerning the visiting of them.

When Colonel Coote Manningham was away from Shorncliffe, Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. William Stewart would take over command. Upon these occasions his zeal became almost unbearable. "He ordered that all the Martello towers on the beach should be visited a certain number of times, day and night, by the subaltern on duty. Napier was the first to report: 'How is this, Sir ? not a quarter of the duty performed !' 'It was impossible.' 'That word is not in the military dictionary.' 'But in arithmetic, Colonel, it is, to walk 45 miles along a beach mid-leg deep in shingle.'" [2]

Home Defence.

The scheme of Home Defence, at this time, is clearly set out in an extremely interesting series of instructions published by the Adjutant-General for the information of the various Commanding Generals.[3]

---

[1] Captured in 1793 by Capt. Wolseley of the "Lowestoffe." Sir David Dundas was present at this attack. A few years later he recommended the construction of similar towers along the British coast.

[2] "The Life and Opinions of General Sir Charles Napier, G.C.B.," by Lieut.-General Sir W. Napier, K.C.B., 1857. Vol. I, 27.

[3] See "Napoleon and the Invasion of England, the Story of the Great Terror," by H. F. B. Wheeler and A. M. Broadley. Vol. I, pp. 165–179. And "Dumouriez and the Defence of England against Napoleon," by J. Holland Rose and A. M. Broadley. These works contain much interesting information concerning the measures taken to defend England during the commencement of the nineteenth century.

Digitized by Google 4141574

These instructions were published in February 1801, and, summarized, they read as follows:—

Enemy's Objective.—The invasion of this country—which may be accomplished on some one or more points of our very extensive coasts—in order immediately to threaten the capital and centre of the country.

Preliminary Measures. — The Commanding Generals were instructed to make themselves "thoroughly acquainted with the local situation of their districts," and to "frame a regular system of defence and operation, which they will communicate in its various degrees, and with full explanation, to each person materially concerned in its execution.

"They will point out the most probable places of descent from an enemy, the works that now exist for their defence, and the arrangements to be made at each for opposing him."

They were to arrange for "hastening the inhabitants in the neighbourhood of the enemy to withdraw their cattle and horses, to enforce this by every means, and to destroy, without compunction, whatever provision is tardy in its removal or can be of use to him; such removals will be made to a sufficient distance, according to the district plan ascertained, and the routes in it ordered and pointed out. Such arrangements in consequence of the general plan must be made with the Lord-Lieutenants and Magistrates of the different counties as may ensure the punctual execution of these most essential services."

Digitized by Google

Clearance of Cattle.—"From the moment that an enemy is discovered from the coast and pointing to a place of landing, the driving of the country must begin, be strongly enforced and made, if possible, by other routes than those of probable operation of the troops, whose movements must not be interrupted, and when the acting direction of the enemy is sufficiently ascertained, nothing within the probability of his reach should be suffered to remain; nor would this incommode the advanced troops, for their supplies would readily come up from their rear; and, above all, the removal of horses of every description must be accomplished. If this is rigidly executed, his future movements will become exceedingly slow and fatiguing, perhaps impossible. The mode of doing all this is prescribed, and will be arranged in every county and district of the exposed coast, the execution allotted to the yeoman cavalry, and every reasonable hope may be entertained of its being carried into effect.

"Nothing will more effectually disappoint and disconcert the project of an invading enemy than the driving and abandonment of the country, and the total destruction of the roads for miles round, whatever point he made his landing at, or at least for several miles on each side of the route he meant to pursue. Could this be accomplished as easily as imagined, he would find himself in a desert, unable to advance or to give the time necessary to free himself from the first embarrassments thrown in his way, and which would only be a prelude to more considerable opposition. This

Digitized by Google

alone, persevered in, would stop all progress, his distresses and want would increase in proportion to his numbers, and if his communication was interrupted by a superior naval force, he must soon be reduced to the greatest difficulties. But as this cannot be expected to the desired amount, it may be essential to point out how far the roads of the country should be destroyed, so as to be disadvantageous to the enemy and advantageous to ourselves."

First Defensive Steps.—Immediately information has been received that a landing at a certain place is imminent, "the troops will be cantoned or encamped in the manner that appears the most advantageous." The various lines of defence will in general be held, and the troops will hold themselves "in a state of field preparation." The Generals commanding districts will further call out the Yeoman and Volunteer Corps, and see that they carry out the duties allotted to them.

Action if the Enemy Advances.—"On the first landing of an enemy, if he cannot be prevented in the attempt, not a moment must be lost in assembling the troops, and pushing on the most advanced, however few in number, till more can be collected. The great object must be constantly to harass, alarm, and tire the enemy, and to impede his progress, till a sufficient force assembles to attack him; the nature of the country affords every advantage for that purpose; intricate and enclosed, it is exceedingly difficult for an enemy to advance, he is never to be lost sight of by the light troops, every inch of the ground, every field

Digitized by Google

may to a degree be disputed, even by inferior numbers." As soon as ever he has quitted the coast, he must be surrounded in front, flank, and rear; a knowledge of the country, and a superiority of cavalry gives that advantage, he must be obliged to fight for every article of sustenance. The country must be driven, and everything useful within his reach destroyed without mercy; this, the necessity of the case, and the infinite consequence of giving him an immediate check, demand; cattle and horses must at all events be removed.

Tactics of Delay.—"It is desirable to reduce the enemy to advance on a small front, to prevent him from extending his flanks, and to throw as many obstacles in the way of his progress to the front as can be devised; but to do this it is necessary to reserve access to his flanks, to be able to follow his rear, and in opposing him in front, to have our own rear open for a speedy retreat, or for receiving supplies and reinforcements. . . .

"The great extent of our coast makes it difficult to guard it everywhere, and from the nature of an invasion an enemy, if he escapes our navy and all the perils of the sea, generally arrives with a force much superior to what can be assembled to oppose him. . . ." After resisting as much as possible, the troops should, on a given signal, quit the ground, and assemble again some half-mile farther back. ". . . When the enemy shall be master of the shore the troops are never to lose sight of him; they are to fall back to such a moderate distance as circumstances seem to require; they are to

Digitized by Google

extend, and on arriving from all quarters to endeavour to encompass him, for their general intention and application must be to draw as much advantage from attacks on his flanks and rear as they can propose to do from opposition in front. These attacks should be kept up incessantly, made by bodies both of small and large numbers. And in acting in this manner the troops are thoroughly to understand that, though our object or situation does induce us at first to fall back gradually till our force can be collected on a given point and enabled to advance upon and attack the enemy, yet that we are always to hold that event in view and to conduct ourselves accordingly, and that it becomes us to know and to profit from the many and singular advantages we possess . . . If, notwithstanding every effort, the enemy should advance within reach of the capital, a great action must take place, but at such a distance as to allow of the prospect of rallying and making a second stand in case of a repulse."

Action of Infantry.—"Nothing can be so frequently and strongly inculcated into our infantry of every description as the advantages they possess in attacking the enemy who has few or no cavalry to offend them, while on all occasions they enjoy the fullest support from our own, for active individuals and light infantry may remain in perfect safety within the smallest distance of such an enemy, watching every opportunity of distressing him, and larger bodies of infantry can never be pressed or overtaken if their rear is clear and their cavalry bold and active. By dint of repetition

Digitized by Google

every soldier should be brought to understand that, even if he is worsted in action and compelled to fall back, his duty and honour require him to stop and rally as soon as possible; that he need never hurry, and that he is perfectly safe at a quarter of a mile distance from an enemy, who has no cavalry to make a quick pursuit, therefore, that he ought to face about, form, and again advance or retire in a cool, soldier-like manner, and, in doing this, from his peculiar advantage, he is always protected by his own cavalry. But, above all, it must be impressed upon him that, although retiring and falling back gradually before the enemy may at first be ordered and necessary to allow the force of the country to collect, yet our great object is to attack him on every favourable opportunity, and that not so much by fire, which is merely defensive, as by the bayonet and by that bold, manly and vigorous exertion which must inspire soldiers fighting for their religion, liberty, and constitution. For, however successful the enemy may seem to be at first, and however long it may be necessary to postpone our general attack upon him, the moment will arrive when, by our accumulated numbers and united efforts, we shall overwhelm and may extirpate an army of unprincipled and merciless invaders."

Action of Light Infantry.—"There cannot be too many light infantry established, either in companies or battalions. They are essential in the country we are to preserve, and, when intelligent and well-led, they will by their spirit, perseverance, and exertion soon attain an ascendant over those

Digitized by Google

of the enemy, who have so many difficulties to encounter and who, unprotected by cavalry of their own, will not be so forward when exposed to the rapid and decided attacks of ours. To this service the small corps of militia and the unregimental companies of volunteers are peculiarly applicable, and in no other can they distinguish themselves in a manner more honourable to themselves or more beneficial to their country."

Action of Cavalry.—"Although the face of the country does not in general allow us to draw to its fullest extent from our numerous and formidable cavalry all those advantages we should otherwise possess, yet against an enemy destitute of that arm, and endeavouring to advance into the country, we seem to be placed in a most favourable and decisive situation. Many parts will allow of the action of cavalry in considerable bodies, and other parts will soon be made so, enclosures are in general slight, and could be opened round interesting positions. But as our cavalry have no enemy of the same kind to encounter, they need not be too circumspect in their movements, and there are few impediments their horses would not surmount, great boldness and activity would give them every advantage of attack, and free them from every danger of retreat. They should never hesitate with impetuosity to attack infantry wherever they can get at them on tolerable terms, particularly light infantry, whose loose order makes no great resistance when assailed with vigour. They would be ordered to move and act more in small bodies than in line, in support of infantry and of

Digitized by Google

each other. They would harass and interrupt every communication of an advancing enemy. They would give confidence and support to our volunteers and more inexperienced troops, and in any great and combined attack, they might arrive and act from so many points with an energy peculiar to themselves that must prove decisive. The advantage they would possess is of so singular a nature that unless they forgot their inherent vigour and activity, and that the existence of their country was at stake, nothing could resist their efforts. . . . The farther the enemy gets from the coast, the more must the cavalry be ordered to get on his flanks and rear, to give night-alarms to the enemy, however small the parties may be to do this. . . ."

Action of Field Artillery.—"The excellence of our field artillery and its capability of increase to any extent, must give us the most decided advantage against an enemy, who will be exceedingly inferior in this arm. Well horsed and under the protection of our superior cavalry, it may be moved with the greatest rapidity to the most favourable and decisive situations, at the same time that we are enabled to take care that by no sudden effort is there any danger of its being lost or destroyed."

Mobility.—Mobility was to be the watchword of the British forces in Kent and Sussex. ". . . We must be prepared to move in the lightest manner. Start without baggage of any kind, expect to hut, not to encamp, and for this, the country furnishes abundant and advantageous materials, and every fifth soldier should be provided with a bill-hook

Digitized by Google

for cutting wood. The soldiers should carry their own kettles as formerly, and not of too great a size. From our rear we will be certain of plentiful supplies. . . ." A mobile column was to be formed. "A part of the force of each district, as shall be particularly named, will be established as a district reserve, and, being provided with camp equipage, etc., will be held as the first to be called upon, ready to move at a moment's warning, and to unite as a body on the point attacked, whether of their own or of any adjoining district. The whole will form the general reserve, and orders will be in readiness for the march of the distant parts of it on whatever point the enemy may land. . . ."

Sir John Moore's Opinions on Home Defence.

Excellent as this scheme in many ways was, it was not, however, based on experience, and it lacked judgment. Sir John Moore at once saw this, he realized that to drive the country was a most excellent plan in theory, but how was it to be carried out? Time would certainly not permit of it being done, and, in place of blocking the roads with hundreds of sheep and cattle, he insisted that the safety of the country would be only maintained by an unremitting offensive.

In June 1803 Moore arrived at Sandgate, and of this district he writes: "From Deal to Dungeness is a long line. Dover and the castles of Sandown, Deal, and Walmer, may be susceptible of defence. The forts from Hythe to Dungeness

Digitized by Google

are capable of none, but must be abandoned the moment a landing is expected. No infantry should be stationed in them, unless a few are necessary to assist the artillery in working the guns." [1]

Moore's plan at this time was not to leave the Militia in indefensible forts, whilst the country in rear of them was being inundated, but to attack the enemy as he landed, and then, when driven back, to retire to a position beyond the inundations. He sets forth the opinion he held at this time clearly enough in the following letter:—

"To Lieut.-General Sir David Dundas.

"Sandgate,

"1 July, 1803.

"Dear General,

"Since I wrote last I have been with Colonel Twiss round Dungeness. The works at that place are so faulty, that it is hardly possible immediately to adopt measures to make them defensible. A tower in each of the five works would be requisite, and these would not be sufficient for the extent to be defended. It would be unwise to abandon this post. Colonel Twiss intends, therefore, to repair the stockading, and whatever is deficient in the four forts and centre redoubt, to mount four guns in the latter, to remove the other four guns from it, with whatever stores and ammunition is in excess of what is immediately required for the service of the artillery actually mounted."

[1] Quoted in "The Diary of Sir John Moore," by Major-General Sir J. F. Maurice, K.C.B. Vol. II, p. 69.

Digitized by Google

"Thus Dungeness must be considered as a post of observation, and to give protection to ships anchoring within reach of its forts: to oppose by its fire the disembarkation of troops; the moment the enemy are landed, the garrison to retire, spiking the guns and blowing up the ammunition, and to this purport, if you approve, shall the instructions be drawn for the Militia intended to be stationed there. The real defence of Dungeness will rest in the difficulty of crossing so great a track of shingle, and in the power we shall have, whilst we command the sluices of Dyme Church and Scot's Float, of filling the ditches and, by cutting the dyke, inundating the marsh and thus confining the advance of an enemy to a very few roads. With this view Colonel Twiss proposes to erect a tower at each sluice. In the meantime, an arrangement should be made to ensure the sluices being opened should the descent of an enemy in that quarter render such a measure advisable.

"Major-General Cartwright proposes that two sheds should be erected, the one half-way between Rye Harbour and the nearest fort of Dungeness, the other between the Sandwich River and the nearest fort towards Deal, for the purposes of patrol, as otherwise those intervals cannot be watched. Some directions, he thinks, must likewise be given to the cavalry in Sussex to communicate with the 14th Regiment in Kent. The detachment of the 2nd Dragoons at Rye and Winchelsea is very small and commanded by a non-commissioned officer.

Digitized by Google

"I am sorry to find, from your letter, that the former measures of driving the country are to be adopted. It was, I understand, a favourite one of Sir C. Grey, and much ingenuity was shown by Colonel Taylor in the details he drew out for its execution. If ten days' or a fortnight's notice were to be given, it might be practicable. A few hours' notice, in all probability, is all we shall have. It will then be impossible; at any rate, in my opinion, it will be unadvisable. England is a country so well stocked that no effort will remove to any distance the means of subsistence. It may be laid down as an axiom that as long as an enemy is permitted to stand on English ground, so long will he subsist on English property. Every effort should be made that his stay should be as short as possible, and assurance given by Parliament that the loss of individuals will be made good by the community at large. Horses and wagons alone should be removed, and in the coast counties every man capable of work or of bearing arms must be enrolled and belong to some association, company, battalion, or whatever name is preferred.

"Every man will thus know his leaders, who, of course, will be the neighbouring gentlemen and better sort of farmers, and his place of rendezvous. The county, thus organized, is never to assemble but when the enemy is in sight, to fight for their own county, not to be marched into any other. Signals of alarm established, and universally known, upon which every man runs to his post. Depots of arms and ammunition lodged in

Digitized by Google

various parts in aid of those already in the possession of individuals, the number of which should be ascertained. Every man to go to his alarm post, with two or three days' provisions. This force, when assembled, to be under the direction of the General Officer Commanding. Previous exercise I deem unnecessary. Most men, I take for granted, can fire and load a musket. Some few simple, general directions only might be printed and distributed for the instruction and guidance of those persons who would act, in such a mass, as officers and leaders.

"The measures hitherto adopted have been with a view to drive and retreat, which leads to confusion and despondency, and is consistent with a warfare in which the French excel and to which the English are the least adapted. The language and the system should be to head and to oppose, and no foot of ground ceded that was not marked with the blood of the enemy. Nothing would damp his spirit more than to see the country turned out against him. He knows the strength of our army—regular, militia, and reserve—and will come prepared to meet and may hope to beat it; but how penetrate or subdue a country where the population are armed and opposed to him? If the inhabitants of this neighbourhood occupied the heights, I should not doubt but that the force I have, thus aided, would drive into the sea any force France could send against us; or, if we did not, we should leave them without power to follow, or inclination to engage in such another encounter."

Digitized by Google

"Moore," writes Sir Frederick Maurice, "continued to press this question of the right mode of defence," and, on July 21, 1803, he wrote the following letter to Colonel Gordon :—

"To Colonel Gordon. "21st July, 1803.

"I am sorry to have confirmed by you what I already suspected, that little benefit has arisen from the county meetings. There is, however, much good spirit in the county. It wants to be directed, and this Sir D. could do if he went to those meetings prepared and determined to take a lead. You may depend upon it he would be listened to and his directions followed. The want of previous arrangement will throw us into confusion at the moment of action, and we shall lose the advantage, which will never recur, of opposing the enemy at landing.

"The gentlemen here are sensible of the folly of attempting to drive the county. Those with whom I have spoken see all the mischief with which the system is pregnant. They submit to it as to authority, but would infinitely prefer to be desired to enrol men to fight. They only wish to see an Act passed to indemnify from the public stock all losses sustained from the enemy when they are opposing him. I shall speak to the magistrates, and endeavour to ensure the arrival of sufficient wagons for the camp."

"After a time, other influence no doubt contributing, Moore's view prevailed. 'Driving the country' was given up, and the Volunteer Act was introduced into Parliament; but, as so

Digitized by Google

often happens with us, the nation at large was not fully informed of the change of view, and Moore writes to Sir David Dundas to point out the evil consequences of this." [1]

"To Sir David Dundas.

"It is impossible to witness the good disposition of the people generally in this part of the district and not regret that so little advantage is taken to animate them to stand forth in defence of their coast. They have been coldly called upon, since the meeting at Sittingbourne, to give in lists of their stocks, and put down their names for particular services; but no encouragement has been given to arms over guides, drivers, etc., and the consequence has been that the number to carry arms is much the smallest. If the idea of driving is given up as inexpedient or impracticable the people should surely be told so and their attention turned another way. At present, for want of explicit instructions, they are kept in a state of suspense which tends to lessen their confidence in themselves and others. At this instant, if they were attacked, the military excepted, not a man would know what is expected of him. I am daily more convinced that in the present disposition of the country, if proper means were adopted, the enemy, in whatever numbers he appeared, might be baffled in his first attempt and never get beyond the beach; but if he gets over the landing without loss, and once penetrates,

[1] Quoted in "The Diary of Sir John Moore," by Major-General Sir J. F. Maurice, K.C.B. Vol. II, p. 74.

Digitized by Google

the spirit this will give him, the despondency it will cause in us will render his expulsion very difficult. The measures pursued in the counties, and the Bill pending in Parliament, are in complete contradiction. The measures pursued, similar to those followed at the end of the last war, inculcate the impossibility of resistance in the first instance, and instinct to drive and to retreat. The Bill for arming the people, if carried into effect, will ensure success in the first instance. It will, at all events, enable us to wait at the points attacked, with the certainty of powerful and immediate support. But, between the two, people are puzzled, and the present movement is rendered weak beyond what there is any necessity for."[1]

Meanwhile, on the other side of the water, Napoleon was making vast preparations to subjugate Great Britain. At length the clang of the shipwright's hammer roused the indignation and patriotism of the nation so that, before the end of the autumn, Moore's wish had been fulfilled and 342,000 men were enrolled. "Still," as Bunbury puts it, "our preparations were only in their infancy; and if Napoleon could have crossed the Channel in the winter of 1803–4, as he first designed, our means to meet his veteran troops would have been found utterly unfit for battle, though the determination of the British people not to be conquered and the unyielding temper of our stout old king would have prevailed, though after long suffering and incalculable losses."

[1] *Ibid.* Vol. II, p. 75.

Digitized by Google

Sir John Moore's Plan, 1804.

At this period Moore was busily engaged in travelling from town to town, and village to village, and at public meetings rousing the spirit of the people. Meanwhile his Brigade at Shorncliffe was completed by the arrival of the 43rd Light Infantry.

"Now at last he had the opportunity of putting into practice those principles which he had years before expounded in St. Lucia to Sir Ralph Abercromby. The circumstances all favoured him. The fact that under the keenly-strained eyes of the whole nation this brigade was fronting the hosts across the narrow straits gave a moral power to the man who commanded it, that enabled him to call upon those under him for exertions that could scarcely have been exacted in England, at least, during the piping times of peace. He used that power to the full. It would probably nowadays startle and offend a father who proposed to send his son a horse, to be told, as one under such circumstances was told by Moore, 'that he should be very pleased that the horse should be sent, but that it would be necessary for the father to send with it some one to ride it, for his son would have no time to do so.' The saying represented pretty nearly the fact for all those who then served under Moore. The training which was to be now taught was new, and in some sort experimental, and required every man's devotion to ensure its perfection."[1]

[1] Quoted in "The Diary of Sir John Moore," by Major-General Sir J. F. Maurice, K.C.B. Vol. II, pp. 77, 78.

Digitized by Google

It is not my intention here to touch on Sir John Moore's training, but it is interesting to realize what his plan was at this juncture, should Napoleon attempt a raid or invasion, as it has a distinct bearing on it. His plan was an adaptation of his former one; it was very simple, namely, to attack the enemy the moment he came within musket-shot of the shore. Napoleon's plan was to row 4,000 picked grenadiers, under the indomitable Lannes, directly across to Folkestone and Sandgate. "Here," Sir Henry Bunbury informed his son, "they would have been met by Sir John Moore, who had about an equal number of the best troops in the British Service; and there would have been such a fight as has rarely been seen. Moore's plan," he said, "was to fight them in the water; to charge them with his infantry while in the very act of leaving their boats and before they had time to form. He (Sir John Moore) had seen with what difficulty *our* best troops had withstood a very partial attack made in this manner by the French at the time of the landing in Egypt, and he did not think that the French would be so well able to sustain it."[1]

If beaten, Moore, in accordance with the plan of Sir David Dundas,[2] then commanding in Kent, which was very probably Moore's plan as well, was to withdraw his troops to Dover and,

[1] "Memoir and Literary Remains of Lieut.-General Sir Henry Edward Bunbury." Edited by his son, Sir Charles J. F. Bunbury, 1868, pp. 21, 22. In Egypt it is interesting to note that Moore had practised his troops in disembarking until "the soldiers and sailors became expert at the business."

[2] "Narratives of Some Passages in the Great War with France from 1799–1810." Lieut.-General Sir Henry Bunbury, K.C.B., 1854, pp. 176–177.

Digitized by Google

taking up a flank position, threaten Napoleon's advance on London. This threat would have caused the Emperor to detach a large force to contain Moore, who, with troops actively trained, would have caused the French the greatest inconvenience. Meanwhile, forces would have been hurried down from the North and West of England and a decisive battle fought south of the Thames.

The Volunteers.

Of the hundreds and thousands of volunteers which were raised, the majority were a worthless rabble. Whether they would have delayed an invasion or impeded an inland march of Napoleon's veterans is doubtful, though that they would have looted the neighbouring country is more than probable.

Most of these bands were raised for local protection. Thus, as Sussex was ill-protected, we find that, in July 1803, the inhabitants of North Pevensey offered to raise a legion of 1,220 men, consisting of two corps of cavalry, two companies of riflemen, or skirmishers, and twelve light companies.[1]

These volunteers had little or no resemblance to the force proposed by General Money, who had urged the raising of trained partisans.[2]

---

[1] "The Offer of Service, Stipulation, Establishment and Regulations of the North Pevensey Legion, 1803."

[2] An admirable description of "a partisan" is to be found in Roger Stevenson's "Military Instructions for Officers detached in the Field, containing a scheme for forming a corps of partisans, 1770." Republished in "A Treatise on the Art of War, 1803." "Of all military employments,

Digitized by Google

The raising of these volunteers caused much discussion, and many proposals were put forward as to their training, the most practical of which were probably those set forth by that eccentric old sportsman and soldier, Colonel George Hanger.

Colonel George Hanger.

In 1805 Colonel George Hanger produced a curious pamphlet entitled :—

"A Plan for the Formation of a Corps which never has been raised as yet in any Army in Europe in which Corps singly shall be compressed all the Strength, Activity, Energy and Skill of four Corps; namely, a Regular Battalion, a Corps of Light Infantry, a Corps of Sharpshooters and a Corps of Rifle Marksmen."

This corps was to consist of 1,200 men ; it ". . . shall in itself comprise all the solidity, activity, and skill of three distinct corps; namely, the strength, solidity and force of fire of a regular battalion in close order; the activity, energy and rapidity in charge of British light infantry, acting either at open order or double open order, as

there is none which requires more extraordinary qualities than that of the partisan. A good partisan ought to have an imagination fertile in projects, schemes, and resources; a penetrating spirit, capable of combining the whole circumstances of an action; a heart intrepid against every appearance of danger; a steady countenance, always assured, and which no sign of disquiet can alter; a happy memory, that can call everyone by his name; a disposition alert, to carry him through everything, and give a soul to the whole; a piercing rapid eye, which instantly catches faults or advantages, obstacles and dangers of situation, of country and every object as it passes; his sentiments ought to be such as to fix the respect, confidence, and attachment of the whole corps. Without these dispositions it is impossible to succeed."

Digitized by Google

particular cases and situations may require, together with the destructive skill of a rifleman acting *à la débandade*; nay, more, they shall act at such loose order as to imitate the subtle art of the Indian, who endeavours always to steal away the life of an enemy without exposing himself to danger."

One company out of the force was to be enlisted solely from artificers and workmen, carpenters, sawyers, spadesmen, hedgers, etc. These hundred men were to be armed pioneers.

Further, he continues :—

"Let every officer . . . join hand in hand to recommend and patronise the formation of corps that can *perform every duty that is required of British soldiers*, from the grenadier to the irregular marksman. Speaking relatively to the defence of this country in case of invasion, I *with confidence* assert that *such corps are* wanting; the nature and features of our country evidently point out their utility and efficacy. Look only, for instance, to the counties of Essex, Kent and Sussex."

Three years later Hanger produced another pamphlet, "A Letter to the Right Hon. Lord Castlereagh," which contains a multitude of valuable suggestions :—

All regiments were to be dressed alike and similar to the line. The 400,000 volunteers then raised were to do two months' training;[1]

[1] Lieut.-Colonel R. T. Wilson, in his "An Enquiry into the Present State of the Military Force of the British Empire with a View to its Re-organisation," published in 1804, makes a very similar suggestion. He proposed that 100,000 men should be raised for the defence of Great Britain,

Digitized by Google

further, he proposed that they should carry out three field days a week with regular troops. Then he adds, ". . . I think, my Lord, the *goose step* may be dispensed with, and that absurdity, the lock step, totally laid aside—so destructive and detrimental to the national vigour and energy of the British troops. . . . Their evolutions should chiefly be confined to marching in line, marching in column, from the column forming the line, and from the line to form one of various columns; these being the only evolutions I am acquainted with that are ever put in practice on the day of actual battle."

Further, he proposed adding 700 volunteers to battalions of 500 regulars and training them together for three months. ". . . If that regiment in the space of three months be not fit for actual service, the officers who command it either do not know their duty or have not done it." Also, that each militia battalion be affiliated to one of the line.

That this volunteer force should be disciplined, Hanger insists. He writes:—

"Nothing can be executed without good discipline; but yet, my Lord, I am of opinion if, in marching in line to attack the enemy, a few

and that this force should be trained for two months each year and on every Sunday. Some of Colonel Wilson's other proposals are interesting. Enlistment for life should be abolished. Service in the infantry should be for ten years. The Guards should be reduced: "The Guards, when in the metropolis, are necessarily more dissolute, and less acquainted with their officers than the troops of the line." Pay of officers should be increased, "Though the pay of public servants is augmented with reference to the pressure of the times, not so the officers. . . . It is the interest of the country to pay the officers of her army liberally."

Digitized by Google

men's noses be six or eight inches before the others, provided they go on and do not break, but advance upon their fire, it will make very little difference.

"I should not feel myself the least diffident of success were I going to battle with a regiment that had never seen a shot fired, provided all the officers had been a sufficient time with the men for them to know each other well, and that every captain under me had seen service, and the men perfectly disciplined, *well inclined to* and *satisfied* with my treatment of them, which grand object it was ever my study to obtain; and I can with truth assert I have ever been so happy as to obtain a grateful feeling and satisfaction to my soul, when in danger with the soldier, to be assured that he is convinced I am not only his Commander but his Friend; and this, my Lord, is very easy to be acquired without the smallest relaxation of *real* discipline: the study of human nature, and the passions of man, lead assuredly to that grand object, which is not sufficiently and so generally attended to by officers as it ought to be. I hold in detestation and abhorrence all BUTTON and BUCKLE officers, and I never yet have seen a real *martinet* or a *tip-top Adjutant* (excuse, my Lord, I entreat you, the vulgarity of the latter expression) ever turn out a good officer on service; their minds, my Lord, are confined to the drill and parade, and extend no further; their whole thoughts are absorbed in the minutiæ of discipline; their ideas soar no higher than pipe-clay, buttons, lacquering of caps, the precise

Digitized by Google

length of the pig-tail, even to a quarter of an inch, etc., etc."

Once train the volunteers already raised, then certainly, if you will, he argues, arm every peasant within twenty miles of the coast and practise them at musketry after divine service on Sundays, "provided the Society for the Suppression of Vice will not take umbrage at the measure."

His final remarks are still worthy of consideration.

"Let not the opinion either of lawyers[1] or priest be asked on military affairs; let the lawyer stick to his brief, and the priest to his sermon; for the lawyer, when asked his opinion on military topics, may reply, that he approves of the plan, 'nevertheless notwithstanding, if so be, provided anything should be to the contrary notwithstanding.' And the priest may give as curious an answer. . . ."

"Let women trifle, toy, caress and change, as often as the wind, but let Englishmen be firm and irrevocably fixed in the prosecution of some one plan for the safety of their country."

[1] Napoleon's opinion of a lawyer-ruled army is interesting. In the "Memoirs of Baron Thiebault," we find the following: "This word 'Lawyer,' which he used in such a way as to express the last degree of contempt, seemed to please him, he brought it in several times, and when Serurier complained of the Directory, Bonaparte said, 'Well, and what can generals expect of this government of lawyers? For lieutenants to care about their work they want a chief capable of appreciating them, diverting them, backing them up.'" Vol. II, p. 17 (English edition).

Digitized by Google

SOME RECOLLECTIONS OF SHORNCLIFFE, 1908–1911, AND THE DRAG, 1910–1911.

By Lieut.-Colonel R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.

Looking up my diaries for the time the 52nd was at Shorncliffe, I find that a few entries in 1910 and 1911 relate to the Shorncliffe Drag during that season, when the Regiment was fairly regularly represented among the field.

Though we moved from Tidworth to Shorncliffe on October 8, 1908, and stayed there till September 29, 1911, when we moved to Aldershot, I can find in my diary no mention of the Drag except for the season 1910–11, of which more presently.

Having had first leave, I did not join at Shorncliffe until Monday, December 14, 1908—and what a night that was. The mess being full of officers returned from leave and about to go, who met for the first time for many weeks, there was a glorious pandemonium. I remember a great riot in the passage outside the quarters in the tin barracks occupied by Carfrae, Portal, Boyle and myself; during it I went through the space (until just previously filled by a large window-pane) into the bushes outside. I gathered from my mess-bill that it had been a very good pane of glass; but perhaps my treatment was a "trick" within

Digitized by Google

the meaning of the Act, and I was charged for six.

However, I survived to be able to assist in putting several of the intruders into the same bushes, and by midnight we had retaken all the lost ground, and were in undisputed possession of our hut. It may be that Sir Robert Fanshawe and his Adjutant have not forgotten the march-past, organized by the latter, of a kilted regiment, in the ante-room on that same night, the day's papers, stuffed into the waists of trousers and white waistcoats, being the kilts.

The Christmas leave ended on Tuesday, December 29, and everybody managed to rejoin somehow; but the heavy snow disarranged all the time-tables, and my own journey (from Cheshire) took exactly twelve hours.

The first piece of news next morning was that everyone was to turn out for a Garrison snowball fight. The Regiment was to attack Redoubt House and its fortifications, and another regiment (I forget which) was to defend. My company was detailed to rush the main entrance, which our company humorist promptly christened "the Cashmere Gate." We charged, according to order, and got up to the white gate and were climbing over it, when the defenders, following close behind a barrage, counter-attacked heavily. Both sides filled the roadway across which was the gate, and I spent some minutes struggling on the top of it, until I was dragged down on the enemy's side with several of my own people on the top of me, and then ensued one of the most

Digitized by Google

violent "rough houses" I have ever been in, till the umpires managed to intervene. I forget who officially won.

Very soon after Christmas the Royal Scots left for abroad, and we vacated Risborough Lines, being told we were very lucky to spend only three months as the last-joined regiment of the brigade, which always got the tin barracks. We took over Moore Barracks, and I hope the 43rd like them as much as we did.

A few odd days with the East Kent Hounds, and Company training, first individual and then collective, kept us going till the summer of 1909. Collective training, for my company (of which I managed to keep temporary command for the whole season, as we were so short of officers) and for three others, began on Monday, March 1, and was very much interfered with by snow. On Thursday the 4th, as we could not carry out our programme at all, I got permission to have a snow-battle, which I organized as follows. Having used the whole company (four sections) to build a snow breastwork from the corner of our block, the one next to the barrack square on the officers' mess side, towards Somerset Barracks, three sections were sent down the hill to attack it (under a barrage) from the Drag stables in the valley. The fourth section was to defend.

Having explained how the strength of the defence lay in the counter-attack, referring my audience to the recent battle of Redoubt House, I planted the unwilling section commander (a heavy man) on a footboard from the washhouse,

Digitized by Google

turned upside-down, with a coal-box full of snowballs, and at the right moment loosed him off round the flank, toboggan-fashion, though I explained that he was an armoured train, straight at the attacking lines. A friendly tree-stump upset him in time and saved his life, and he lived to charge, almost as reluctantly, on the training areas on many another day.

I appointed myself umpire, in the only possible position—No Man's Land. This was a mistake. Had I ranged myself on one side or the other, I might have drawn all the fire of the one section, or of the three; but, as it was, I seemed to feel the fire, at effective and close ranges, of the whole four. However, the firing-line was built up to its maximum density; it charged the right place, and the performance, which I closed with the usual "few words," ended well. Coming off parade the Colour-Sergeant told me that one of the interested spectators (doubtless from the barrack-damage point of view) had been the Quartermaster.

When, nearly twelve years later, at Lichfield I was required to run another snow-battle, I took care to be one of the belligerents, and not a referee.

In October I again had first leave, returning a few days early for a promotion examination held at Dover in December, which Portal and I attended.

January 1910 was much the same as the year before, except that, as I had been detailed for a course at the School of Signalling, Aldershot, I had to work up the passing-in rate of six words a minute

Digitized by Google

on the lamp, flag, and sounder. If L.-Cpl. (now Sgt.) T. Lynch reads this, he will remember many cold evenings on the corner of the plain, behind the officers' mess, teaching me to read the Begbie lamp. During the month, too, I had become Acting Adjutant, being relieved by Brigadier-General (then Major) White, who had been Adjutant many years before, for the gap of a week between my going to Aldershot and Bourke's return from leave.

Bourke became Adjutant on March 1, and Frith again became my Captain.

For February, March, and part of April I was at Aldershot. I remember there getting a letter from Frith describing how, on about the first night after he took the Company over, he had had to double it a long way to a fire-alarm.

It was about this time that the system known as the Boarding-out Scheme (for providing a reserve of horses on mobilization, without putting the country to the expense of their keep meanwhile) was extended so that serving officers might make use of it. I believe a distinguished cavalry officer, who was afterwards killed when commanding his regiment in 1914, was largely responsible for this concession being made.

Several of us acquired these horses, the cost of which to us was the keep, shoeing, etc., and 30s. a year insurance against certain risks; hence the name "thirty bobber" by which these horses were more usually known. I began by a piece of very bad luck, in that the first I had (a good chestnut mare, which I got from the 11th

Digitized by Google

Hussars in May) came down with Worthington during a Scouts' Regimental Exercise, and died of tetanus shortly afterwards.

I then got a bay mare, which I kept for two years, and in October a brown mare, which I had to return (to my very great regret) when we left Shorncliffe a year later. By some manœuvring —I forget exactly how—I was allowed to take the other one with me, she being specially transferred to the strength of a cavalry regiment in the Aldershot Command.

Both these horses came from the 11th Hussars, and I think they did me very well. This regiment, our neighbours in Somerset Barracks and afterwards at Aldershot, was very good to us in this respect. The squadron officers took a lot of trouble in advising us and helping us to pick these horses, as well as by allowing the horses to continue to be shod (on payment) by their own farriers.

Reverting to the Drag; the first entry I can find is a bye-day, October 27, 1910; meet at Stanford Chapel, check at Shrine Farm. Out, Dillon, C. L. Scott ("Sparrow"), Bourke, Hanbury-Williams and myself; a very good line, and described by the old soldier of the party as "stiff."

November 3.—Brickfields, Brabourne; check at the same place. Dillon, Scott, Hanbury and myself out. Hounds went off the line.

November 10.—Brook; check, Silk Farm, Wye. Dillon, Scott and myself. I got a nasty overreach near the check.

Digitized by Google

November 16.—Apparently I went by myself to the Gate Inn; check the same. My diary mentions two people having a great row in a ditch; but I had not time to wait for it, pouring rain all the time.

November 21.—Oathill Farm, Hythe; check, Otterpool. Scott, Southey, Hanbury and myself. All these horses refused together, and we got as far as the water meadow only.

November 24.—Mersham; check, Bank Farm. Dillon, Scott and myself. A very good line.

November 28.—Sellinge Church; check the same. Dillon, Scott, Southey, Hanbury and myself. A tooth-pick fence seems to have been too much for us, and there were a lot of cuts to bathe in the evening.

December 8.—Brabourne; check the same. Dillon, Scott, Hanbury and myself. Another very good line.

December 12.—Bossingham; check, Stelling Minnis. Hanbury and myself. Very wet and heavy going.

Then came leave, and the next entry, in left-hand writing, merely says:—

"January 19, 1911.—Meet Brook; Hanbury and self. One crash, sprained thumb and over-reach."

From January 27 to February 24 Boyle and I did the Rifle Qualifying Course at Hythe, and my sprained thumb was quite useful at the passing-in test.

February 11.—Oathill Farm, Otterpool. Southey and myself.

Digitized by Google

February 25.—Sellinge; check the same. Hanbury and myself. The diary says: "Swerved by a gate; became aware that I was sitting on a moist though soft patch of the county of Kent, with a fistful of bridle, seeing stars. The mare finished the line alone."

February 27.—The Gate Inn line: a very good one. Holt, Southey and myself.

March 2.—Brook Windmill, Natshill. Evelegh, Scott, Bourke, Foljambe and myself. A very good line.

March 9.—Meet and check, Shrine Farm; finish, Postling Vents. Foljambe, Dillon, Scott, Holt, Bourke, Southey, Hanbury and myself.

Again the diary, in very scrawly writing:—"First line good, second line broke right wrist, sprained the left."

It will be noticed that only on the last occasion is there any reference to "finish"; the first line, as far as the check, seemed usually enough for the class of horse such as I have described. Dillon and Scott, with their own horses or a change of horses, sometimes did the second line. On this day, March 9, thinking that as the season was getting on all the horses ought to be able to do it, we all, as far as I can remember, started. There was a certain amount of grief, and I attribute my own disaster to asking too much of the poor old trooper, who, fortunately and unlike myself, was little the worse.

It was owing to this that I missed a Maxim Gun Course, for which Boyle and I had been detailed, on March 11, and those who had pro-

Digitized by Google

mised to come and laugh at us as we ran about on the Hythe shingle in canvas suits, carrying tripods and other paraphernalia, were at any rate partially disappointed.

I rode none but one or other of the above-mentioned "thirty bobbers" during this season. Sometimes we came it, sometimes we did not; but I am sure they both always did their best and plodded along like good soldiers till they were done. They also bolted their rations, like good soldiers—a habit it seemed impossible to break them of. I think our disasters were as much my fault as theirs. I was sometimes asked what on earth I could see in a skin like that, with reference to one of these horses, and one became used to other complimentary remarks.

I have often heard it said that to make a habit of riding bad horses is a great mistake, and I am sure it is true; but when the choice is between moderate horses—(I will not admit the bad in the case of two such persevering creatures)—and none at all, and when one is still a light-weight (I am four stone heavier now) it is probable that one will be found on the former.

March 22 was the Drag Point-to-Point, in which Dillon (riding Brioche, a little mare of his own) broke his collar-bone and a rib. Sparrow Scott also rode in one race. I think it was on this occasion that I helped Keyworth to put outposts, on the chain system, round all the bookies, which involved making friends with innumerable policemen; but our efforts bore no fruit.

My company finished training with two officers,

Digitized by Google

who used to parade without equipment and with one serviceable pair of arms between them, much to the troops' amusement. Dillon having by then become my Captain.

A rumour of war in the summer of 1911, and some strike duty at Hull, to which I could not go (being caught to be Brigade Signal Officer), brought our time at Shorncliffe near its end, and in September we left the 10th Infantry Brigade and marched into the 5th, in which we stayed till 1919, having then about fifty of all ranks left who could count the whole seven and a half years, when the 5th became the 2nd (Light) Brigade of the British Army of the Rhine, and the Regiment came home.

Digitized by Google

THE PLATE, RELICS, PICTURES, ETC., OF THE 52ND LIGHT INFANTRY.

THE following is a list of the plate, relics, pictures, etc., now in the possession of the Officers' Mess, 52nd Light Infantry:—

SILVER.

1. Gold Gilt Dessert Service: presented by ten Officers, 1869.
2. Two Silver Coffee Pots: won at Kingstown Regattas, July 1832.
3. Two Silver Sugar Basins: Capt. A. T. Crosse, 1881.
4. One Silver Sugar Basin, One Silver Pair of Tongs, One Silver Cream Jug: in memory of Capt. F. J. F. Fyler.
5. One Silver Sugar Basin: Capt. A. W. Adair, 1865.
6. One Silver Claret Jug: Lieut. H. C. Norris, 1863.
7. Two Silver Crumb Knives: Lieut. H. Gwynne Holford, 1868.
8. One Silver Milk Jug: Lieut. P. T. Godsal, 1881.
9. One Silver Milk Jug: Col. H. Kingscote, 1889.
10. A Silver Cigarette Box: Lieut. Louis FitzGibbon, 1883.
11. A Silver Cigarette Box: Col. H. C. Adams, 1891.
12. Two Silver Spirit Lamps (Lighters): Capt. E. L. Somers-Cocks, 1886.
13. One Silver Cigar Cutter: Lieuts. M. R. Portal and A. A. Butler, 1882.
14. One Silver Cigar Cutter and Spirit Lamp: Lieut. B. R. Reilly, 1903.
15. One Match Stand with Silver Mounts: Major R. W. Porter, 1899.
16. Two Large Silver Cruets.
17. Eight Small Silver Cruets: four by The Boat Club, 1881; two by Lieut. J. F. Webb-Prosser, 1875; two by Lieut. J. J. Stopford, 1880.
18. Twelve Silver Mustard Pots.

Digitized by Google

19. Twenty Silver Salt Cellars.
20. Four Silver Sauce Ladles.
21. Six Silver Sauce Boats.
22. Two Silver Sauce Baskets.
23. Silver Candlesticks (four stands, four branches).
24. Silver Candelabra (three pieces, 17 jets, three stands): bought from Grant given by Government after the Mutiny.
25. Two Silver Candlesticks: W. A. Gould.
26. Four Standard Lamps (Plated).
27. Two Silver Soup Tureens.
28. A Silver Centrepiece: in memory of Major W. H. Odell.
29. A Silver Cup with Cover: Mrs. Trench.
30. A Silver Beer Jug: Capt. R. E. Watt.
31. A Silver Cup (B.P.R.A.)
32. A Silver Cup
33. A Silver Cup

} Won by Regimental Team.

34. Two Silver Vegetable Dishes: Capt. Prendergast.
35. Two Silver Cheese Scoops: Capt. Prendergast.
36. Six Silver Wine Labels: Capt. Prendergast.
37. Two Silver Cigar Lighters: Colonel Hughes, 1908.
38. Two Silver Jam Pots: Major White, October 1911.
39. A Silver Salver: Col. R. Fanshawe, D.S.O., September 1911.
40. One Silver Gilt Two-handled Cup with Cover: Marquis of Lincolnshire.
41. Large Silver Cup with Handles and Lid: in memory of Capt. (A/Major) Reginald Owen, by the Very Rev. The Dean of Ripon and Mrs. Owen.

PLATE.

1. A Plated Replica of an Officer's Water Bottle, Regimental Pattern. Names of all Headquarter Officers who served in 52nd during war inscribed thereon: Major R. B. Crosse, D.S.O.

COPPER.

1. Hunting Horn: used by Major C. K. Crosse when Master of Sealkote Hunt, 1858–59.

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS.

1. Drum Major's Staff, 52nd Regiment (George III).
2. Sir John Moore's Sword: presented to him by the Commanding Officers of the Reserve of the Army of Egypt, 1804–5.
3. Silver Shield with bullet which killed Capt. Douglas, 52nd Light Infantry, at Bayonne.
4. Gold Locket containing Sir John Moore's hair.
5. Cross-Belt Plate, 52nd.
6. Visiting Card of Le Maréchal Foch inscribed in own writing as under, and received in return for a Regimental Christmas Card sent Christmas 1920:

   Le Maréchal Foch.

   Avec ses remercîments ses souhaits et souvenirs les meilleurs a MM. les Officiers du brillant 52 Lt. Infie.

   F. Foch.

   21.12.20.

7. Small Book. Property of Thomas Gould, 1806.

MEDALS.

1. Peninsula with 14 Clasps: Pte. Haggerty.
2. Peninsula with 8 Clasps: Sgt. Brown.
3. Peninsula with 1 Clasp: Lieut. Monins.
4. Waterloo: Sgt. Brothers.
5. Indian Mutiny with Delhi Clasp: Corpl. Page.
6. Indian Mutiny with Delhi Clasp: Sgt. Stannard
7. Peninsula with 7 Clasps: Pte. Illingsworth.
8. Peninsula with 7 Clasps: Pte. W. Evans.
9. Peninsula with 3 Clasps: Pte. Butcher.
10. Waterloo: Pte. Butcher.
11. Indian Mutiny with Delhi Clasp: Sgt. O'Donnell.
12. Victoria Cross
13. Indian Mutiny with Delhi Clasp } L.-Cpl. Smith.
14. Indian Mutiny with Delhi Clasp: Pte. Phipps.
15. Waterloo: Robert Forster.
16. Peninsula with 10 Clasps: John Pearson.
17. Peninsula with 3 Clasps: Sgt. C. Trueman.

Digitized by Google

18. Peninsula with 3 Clasps: Wm. Snashall.
19. Waterloo: James Woodman.
20. Peninsula with 9 Clasps: R. Jones.
21. Waterloo: Charles Miller.
22. Indian Mutiny, Delhi, with Clasp: G. Orchard.
23. Burma with Clasp: Pte. Panin.
24. Victoria Cross } Bgr. Robert Haw-
25. Indian Mutiny, Delhi, with Clasp } thorne.
26. Waterloo: Abraham Turley.[1]
27. Waterloo: James Shore.
28. Peninsula, 12 Clasps
29. Waterloo
30. Long Service and Good Conduct (William IV) } Sgt. John Rattery.[2]
31. Regimental Medal
32. Peninsula, 13 Clasps } Thomas Gould.
33. Waterloo }
34. Reward for Military Merit (1809): John Campbell.
35. Peninsula, 4 Clasps: Pte. J. Goodman.
36. Peninsula, 8 Clasps: James Smith.
37. Punjab Frontier, 1897–98: Pte. J. Taylor.
38. Tirah and Punjab, 1897–98: Pte. J. Ward.
39. Five Spanish Orders: Col. W. Considine.

OIL COLOURS.[3]

1. Sir John Moore (full size).
2. The Defeat of the Prussian Guard, Ypres, 1914.
3. Sir John Moore (copy, on a small scale, of No. 1).
4. Sir John Colborne (Lord Seaton).
5. Scouts, 52nd Regiment.
6. The "Capon," Portrait of a Cat.[4]
7. Sir John Moore (head and shoulders).
8. Arab Pony and Bugler.

---

[1] See Waterloo Medal Roll, "The Oxfordshire Light Infantry Chronicle," 1903, p. 171.

[2] *Ibid.*, p. 179.

[3] See "The 43rd and 52nd Light Infantry Chronicle," 1892, pp. 180–181.

[4] *Ibid.*, p. 180.

Digitized by Google

WATER COLOURS.

1. Types of the 52nd (five periods).
2. Types of the 52nd (three periods).
3. The Storming of the Cashmere Gate.
4. The Charge of the 52nd at Waterloo.
5, 6, and 7. On the road to Lucknow.
8. The March of the 52nd to Talavera.
9. Two Miniatures of Napoleon.
10. 52nd at Aldershot, 1879.
11. 52nd Hunt at Sealkote, 1858–59.
12. 52nd Charge at Waterloo, by Waller.

COLOURED PRINTS.

1. The Duke of Wellington.
2. Colonel Gawler (by G. E. S. Giddings).

ENGRAVINGS.

1. The Battle of Waterloo.
2. Encampment of the Cossacks of the Don in the Champs Elysées.
3. The Storming of the Cashmere Gate, Delhi.
4. The Storming of Badajoz, 1812, with Key.
5. The Charge of the 52nd at Waterloo.
6. H.M. Queen Victoria.
7. The Waterloo Banquet, with Key.
8. F.M. Lord Seaton.
9. Series of Pig Sticking. Four pictures.
10. (Beyond repair. Badly damaged.)
11. Types of Light Infantry.
12. Meeting of the Officers of the Garrisons of St. John and Frederickstown.
13. Lieut.-Colonel James Fergusson.
14. F.M. Sir W. Rowan.
17. From a picture painted by Capt. Twopenny for Colonel Fergusson, 1839.
18. From a picture painted by Colonel Davies for Colonel Fergusson, 1839.
19. Lieut. Baker Coates.

Digitized by Google

20. "The Rear Guard," Retreat to Corunna.[1]
21. Colonel Gurwood.
22. Grenadier Company, Bunker's Hill.
23. Regimental Types, 1850.
24. Quatre Bras.
25. Capture of French Battery at Waterloo by 52nd.
26. Sir John Moore (from European magazine).
27. The Duke of Wellington.
28. Lord Seaton.

PHOTOGRAPHS.

1. H.M. The King of Portugal.
2. Group of Officers, 52nd Regiment.
3. General George Whichcote.
4. Lieut.-General Sir James Fergusson, K.C.B.
5. Group of 52nd Officers in Fancy Dress.
6. Group of Officers of 1st Bn. Rifle Brigade.
7. The Charge of the 13th Bengal Lancers at Shabkadar.
8. Lieut.-Colonel C. K. Crosse.
9. Memorial Tablet erected to Lieut. and Adjutant Winterbottom.
10. Coloured Photograph of H.M. King George V.
11. General Craufurd.
12. Three Medals.

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS, ETC., FRAMED AND HUNG AS PICTURES.

1. Printed Portuguese Handkerchief, Storming of Badajoz.
2. John Pearson. Discharge Documents, 1802 and 1856.
3. *London Gazette*, October 18, 1813.
4. Orders for Storming of Delhi.
5. Bugler Hawthorne's Letter.
6. Ink-pot taken from Guard Room at Cashmere Gate, Delhi.
7. Seven Cartoons, "Vanity Fair."
8. Letter from Queen Victoria, dated February 7, 1847.
9. Letter from Lord Seaton concerning Charge at Waterloo.

[1] A photographic reproduction of Mr. J. P. Beadle's picture hung in the Academy in 1910.

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT RACES, MARCH 16, 1921.

THE Regimental Point-to-Point Races were held at Chippinghurst, near Garsington, on March 16, in conjunction with the South Oxfordshire Hunt.

There was a large gathering from South Oxfordshire, and a good number of farmers managed to turn up after attending the market in Oxford.

It was a fair hunting course, carefully thought out and arranged to a great extent by Major W. E. T. Morland and Captain J. W. Meade, who took great trouble in seeing to the eighteen fences, the majority of obstacles being stiff stake and bounds, with a ditch on the landing or take-off side; but there was no water.

Captain Roberts was early on the scene in the morning with his fatigue party, and by mid-day a dressing tent, a tea tent, a weighing-in tent and a light refreshment tent were ready for the comfort of all. The Sergeants' Mess also had a tent to entertain their friends.

Although the weather was not all that one could desire, the rain kept off, enabling everybody to enjoy a pleasant day.

The Regimental Team Race was again run, the 43rd managing to send over a team from Ireland, in spite of the troublesome times. Major-General Sir John Hanbury-Williams presented a cup to the winning team.

Digitized by Google

The teams consisted of—

Depot.—Major W. Morland (owner), The Poacher; Capt. Bailie (owner), Gar; Capt. Meade (owner), Barishna; Mr. Holt (owner), Sandy.

43*rd.*—Major J. Weatherby (hireling), Duster; Major Sanderson (hireling), Chatterbox; Capt. Powell (hireling), Sympathy; Mr. Warren (hireling), Bangle.

52*nd.*—Mr. W. G. Clarke (owner), Tavy Lass; Mr. Vernon (Capt. Portal), Little Treasure; Capt. Whitfeld (owner), Ben; Colonel E. R. Clayton (Major Wyld), The Hatter.

Major Morland passed the post first, followed some distance behind by Mr. Warren, Mr. Clarke, and Captain Meade. Colonel Clayton's horse, ridden by Major Wyld, had a very bad overreach at the third jump which resulted in it having to be destroyed about a week later; and Mr. Holt, in trying to avoid some onlooker at a jump, collided with a tree, but, although unable to finish the race, no injury was caused to horse or rider. The race resulted in the 43rd team repeating their victory of the previous year, followed closely by the Depot team.

The Past and Present Race was, from the beginning, a match between Major Blewitt's Orman and Major Morland's Moon Devil. Although Moon Devil started favourite, he did not possess the staying-power of Orman, who was an easy winner.

The other starters were Air-Commodore R. M. Brooke-Popham's ——, Lieut.-Colonel Earl Fitzwilliam's Firelock (ridden by Lieut. Tyrwhitt-Drake), Mr. Neville's ——, Colonel A. G. Bayley's ——, Major Brett's ——, Captain Bailie's ——,

Digitized by Google

Mr. C. R. Horley's Red Sinn (ridden by Mr. Eagle) and Colonel Clayton's Multum (ridden by Major Wyld).

Major Morland entered a horse in each of the four races for which they were eligible, riding three of them himself.

The officials were :—

Judge.—W. H. Ashhurst, Esq., C.B.E.

Starter.—Sidney A. Fane, Esq., M.F.H.

Hon. Sec.—Major-Gen. Sir Robert Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O.

Stewards.—W. H. Ashhurst, Esq., C.B.E.; G. Thomson, Esq.; S. A. Fane, Esq.; Capt. S. E. Ashton, M.F.H.; Major-Gen. Sir John Hanbury-Williams, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., C.M.G.; Major-Gen. Sir Robert Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O.; Major Morland, D.S.O., M.C.; Brig.-Gen. A. D. Miller, C.B.E., D.S.O.; Lieut.-Col. Earl Fitzwilliam, K.C.V.O., C.B.E., D.S.O.

SOUTH STAFFORDSHIRE HUNT POINT-TO-POINT.

At the South Staffordshire Hunt Point-to-Point Meeting, held near Lichfield on Wednesday, April 13, 1921, Mr. W. G. Clarke, 52nd Light Infantry, riding his own mare Tavy Lass, was third in the Hunt Light-Weight Race, in which the Regiment was also represented by Lieut.-Colonel Clayton's bay gelding Multum (Mr. Eagle), Captain Whitfeld's bay gelding Ben (owner), Mr. Vernon's grey mare Little Treasure (Captain Portal), Mr. Horley's roan gelding Red Sinn (owner), Mr. Giles's chestnut gelding William (Mr. Whitehead), and Mr. Dunbar-Kilburn's brown mare Borealis (owner).

Digitized by Google

A DAY'S HUNTING IN IRELAND, 1919.

By W. A. R. Ames, 52nd Light Infantry.

On Monday, October 27, 1919, Eagle and Wyld (who had just come back from Russia and had come to Cork for a few days), Newton-King and myself, all went out hunting. Hounds (The United) met at eleven o'clock at Watergrass Hill, ten miles north-east of Cork.

Wyld was mounted on Dolly (Brett's mare), Eagle on Villiers-Stuart (Horley's horse), Newton-King on the "C" Company charger, and myself on Nigger (the "B" Company charger and previously Crosse's horse during the latter part of the war). In fact, all these horses, except Newton-King's, had served with the Regiment overseas. None of them had ever been over an Irish bank before.

Hounds moved off punctually at eleven to draw a large gorse, roughly north-west of the village. This, however, was found to be blank.

We then moved farther north, across a stream, until we came to Condonstown Spinney; this held a fox. After about twenty-five minutes' wait he broke cover and ran towards Ardnageehy East, over very rough and boggy ground. Just short of the road he turned right-handed and made straight back for Condonstown Spinney. After a slight check hounds picked up the scent and ran straight

Digitized by Google

back to the covert, where the fox again broke and ran over exactly the same ground, again going back to the covert. This performance was repeated yet once more, and the fox was then lost.

The country was extremely rough and boggy, but there were a good many banks, which the horses took very well. At the end of this run Newton-King was reported missing; but he turned up a few minutes later, having fallen into a bog on the far side of a bank. Luckily no damage was done, either to him or his horse. But this was only the first of a series of falls he was to have during the day.

Having lost that fox we moved away to another covert at Ballinlegane. Immediately hounds entered it a fox broke on the east side and ran due east for about two fields, when he turned right-handed and made for the Watergrass Hill–Cork main road. After a short sharp run, hounds checked at Ballinlegane cross-roads. During this part of the run a white horse was seen to be galloping riderless across a field, and was eventually caught by a Whip. Soon afterwards Newton-King appeared, having had a fall over a six-foot bank. He was not hurt, and mounted again, only to charge a seven-foot bank, of which he somehow managed to reach the far side safely.

Hounds then picked up the scent again, and ran at a tremendous pace in a north-westerly direction towards Pouladown. Then they doubled back and ran due south. Shortly after this I fell over a large bank and saw no more of the hunt.

Digitized by Google

During the latter part of this run we came into the biggest country of the day. Newton-King took his third fall, and a very nasty one, over a large stone wall, the Master and another man jumping right over him. He again mounted and rode on. It was over this wall that Wyld had a bad fall and was knocked out for about a quarter of an hour, and had to be taken home in a car; but, fortunately, with no bones broken.

The rest of us came to no bad end; but Eagle (on Villiers-Stuart) was the only one who did not have a fall during the day.

Digitized by Google

THE FOUR BROTHERS WARNER.

On pages 145–150 of the CHRONICLE for 1912 (Vol. XXI), under the heading "Regimental Relations," will be found (page 150) the names of four brothers, Warner, who have all served in the 43rd and 52nd. Their photographs are here reproduced, and the full particulars of their services, including the late war (in which two of them were killed in action with the 52nd in France), are as follows:—

(i) 8704 L.-Sergt. Frederick Warner; served twelve years; enlisted 27.1.08; to Army Reserve 28.4.19; discharged 26.1.20. Indian and war service (with 43rd) nearly ten years. Medals: 1914–15 Star, British War and Victory.

(ii) 6963 (5373054) Pte. Henry Warner; serving in the 43rd; enlisted 5.2.02; to A. Reserve 4.2.14; mobilized 5.8.14; re-enlisted for four years, 12.5.19. Served in India 2 years 132 days; in France 5 years 72 days. Medals: 1914 Star, British War and Victory.

(iii) 7663 Pte. Walter Warner; enlisted 25.8.04; to A. Reserve 24.8.11; mobilized 5.8.14; killed in Action 25.9.14, La Cour de Soupir. Served in France 44 days. Medals: 1914 Star, British War and Victory.

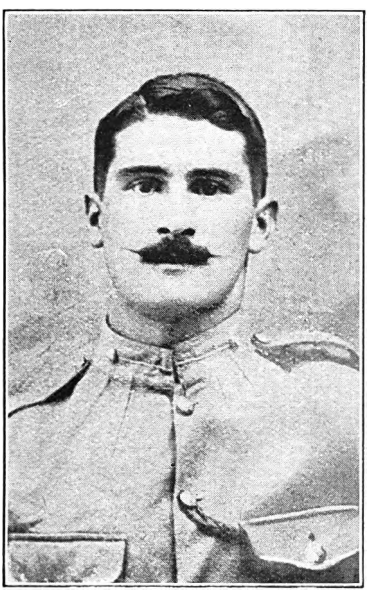
(iv) Pte. George Warner; enlisted 6.10.04; to A. Reserve 26.4.07; mobilized 5.8.14; killed in Action 25.9.15, Givenchy. Served in India 2 years 49 days; in France 1 year 44 days. Medals: 1914 Star, British War and Victory.

This is surely a record of soldiering of which any family may well be proud.

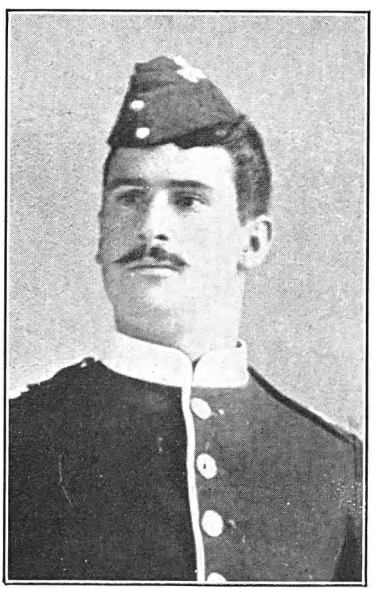
Digitized by Google

7663 WALTER WARNER.

8704 FREDERICK WARNER.



6963 HENRY WARNER.



7731 GEORGE WARNER.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

OCCASIONAL NOTES.

A Shako Badge of the 43rd of about 1868 was picked up by Major Little, 2nd Battalion East Lancashire Regiment, in a hedge of a field about half a mile east of Buttevant, Co. Cork, which was being dug up during the preparation of the field for use as an aeroplane ground.

EXTRACT FROM "THE ADVENTURES OF LIVING," BY JOHN ST. LOE STRACHEY.

While at Ypres, in August, 1916, he visited the Institute of St. Vincent de Paul, and (on page 354) he writes :—

"One enters by the church or chapel door. I passed through this, with its desecrated altars and its ruined ecclesiastical finery, into the sacristies and other rooms behind, including one lofty room lined entirely with blue and white tiles. While there I heard, to my surprise, a faint and very distant noise of a sweeping broom. It echoed through those empty roofless halls with a weird sound, for at that moment there was only an occasional growl of artillery in the air. Everything else was strangely quiet. Needless to say an uninhabited town is never noisy, and at five o'clock in the morning it is not merely not noisy but deadly still.

"Greatly astonished, I followed the sound through a long succession of ruined sacristies, until I came upon a soldier with a broom, steadily sweeping the floor of a small empty room a little off the main sacristy. He had a steel helmet upon his head, like myself. Slowly and like a man in a dream he plied his work. He looked at me as if I, too, were

Digitized by Google

a part of the dream, and when I asked him what his regiment was, he answered, with a sort of shadowy salute and in faint, faraway tones, 'The 52nd.' I am bound to say I have never in my life been more taken aback than I was by that answer. The utter strangeness of the whole scene and the fateful silence had made me prepared for mysteries, but it was a little too much to be told that I was face to face with a man from one of the most famous of the Peninsular Regiments. It is unnecessary to say that no modern soldier, asked his regiment, would now give its old numeral. He would have described himself as belonging to, say, the 2nd Battalion of the Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry. I hastily retreated from this vision of the past, and recounted my experiences to R——. As much mystified as myself, he moved with me on the sound of the broom. The man gave him the same answer as he did to me, and produced the same sense of mystery. But then there came the prosaic explanation. He belonged, he added, to the Canadians. His faraway manner was soon accounted for by the fact that he was a French-speaking Canadian, and only very dimly understood my question. So passed into prose a very pretty piece of mystery! He was, no doubt, a Roman Catholic, and anxious to do anything he could to keep the sanctuary clean.

PORTRAIT OF MAJOR-GENERAL JAMES WOLFE.

Mr. H. C. Lea has very kindly had made for the CHRONICLE a block of a very scarce portrait of Major-General James Wolfe, the copy of which faces this page.

It will be remembered that the 43rd took part in the daring attack on Quebec, Wolfe's army consisting of the following corps:—

"Three Companies of Royal Artillery, and the following Regiments of Foot: 15th, 28th, 35th, 43rd, 47th, 48th, 2nd/60th, 3rd/60th, 78th, Louisburg Grenadiers; a company

Digitized by Google

MAJOR-GENERAL JAMES WOLFE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of Light Infantry from (each regiment in) the Army; a company of Light Infantry from the garrison of Louisburg; six companies of New England Rangers; one company of New England Carpenters. The Grenadiers of the army under Colonel Carleton. The Light Infantry under the Hon. Colonel Howe." [1]

On September 13, 1759, the attack on Quebec took place. A party of twenty-four light infantrymen under their leader, Colonel William Howe (brother of Lord Howe), were the first to land from the boats. This party, constituting the advanced point, crept up the 200 feet of cliff which separates the St. Lawrence from the Plains of Abraham. It was only when the cheers of Howe's "forlorn hope" were heard that Wolfe gave the signal for his men to swarm up the cliff and join their comrades in what was destined to be one of the most far-reaching victories in British history.

The following anecdote, taken from James's "Military Dictionary," second edition, under article "Regimental Library," may be new to some of the readers of the CHRONICLE and not altogether out of place here:—

"Having shown some general officers how expert his men were at a new mode of attacking and retreating upon hills, he stepped up to one of them and asked what he thought of it. 'I think,' said he, 'I see something here of the history of the Carduchi, who harassed Xenophon, and hung upon his rear in his retreat over the mountains.' 'You are right,' said Wolfe, 'I had it thence; but our friends here are surprised at what I have shown them, because they have read nothing.'"

[1] "The Annals of the King's Royal Rifle Corps." Captain Lewis Butler. Vol. I, p. 291.

Digitized by Google

SIR JOHN MOORE'S SYSTEM OF TRAINING.

By Colonel J. F. C. Fuller, D.S.O.

Introduction.

In the "Life of Sir Charles Napier" may be read the following concerning Sir John Moore's system of training:—

"It pleases me that you design to notice that real camp of instruction—Shorn Cliff. There officers were formed for command, and soldiers acquired such discipline as to become an example to the army and proud of their profession. The details of Moore's system, from the setting up of a recruit to the movement of a brigade, you are well acquainted with; but though drill was an important part of the instruction, it was not, as you also know, by that alone the soldier was there formed. It was the internal and moral system, the constant superintendence of the officers, the real government and responsibility of the captains, which carried the discipline to such perfection." [1]

Major-General Sir J. F. Maurice, K.C.B., offers the following comment on this quotation in "The Diary of Sir John Moore," of which he was the editor. He says:—

"If Napier was thus acquainted with them (the details of Moore's System) it is a thousand pities that he never told us what they were. All record of the daily detail of the training at Shorncliffe, other than as it may be gathered

[1] "Life of Sir Charles Napier." By Sir W. Napier, 1857. Vol. I, p. 58.

Digitized by Google

from that of the brigade which he trained, and of the distinguished pupils who survived him, is lost. It is that which is too commonplace to-day to be noted for which fifty years hence biographer and historian search with vain regret." [1]

I read this comment in 1910, and set to work to see what could be discovered concerning Moore's system. I do not pretend that the following account reveals it completely, but I am of opinion that it contains more information on this subject than has hitherto been published.

I have divided my study of Sir John Moore's system of training into twelve chapters, as follows :—

Chapter I. Lieut.-General Sir John Moore, K.B.
„ II. The Formation of the Shorncliffe Camp.
„ III. Reconstruction of the Shorncliffe Training.
„ IV. Sir John Moore's System of Training.
„ V. Organization and Interior Economy.
„ VI. Discipline.
„ VII. The Training of Officers.
„ VIII. The Moral Training of the Men.
„ IX. Drill.
„ X. Musketry.
„ XI. Light Infantry Training.
„ XII. The Result of Sir John Moore's Training.

Much of the information I offer is in the form of quotations; but, as my object has been to collect facts rather than to comment on them, I hope that this will not detract from the general interest of this study.

[1] "The Diary of Sir John Moore." Vol. II, p. 85.

Digitized by Google

I.

Lieut.-General Sir John Moore, K.B.

Early Life.

Born on November 13, 1761, John Moore soon developed into a boy of fiery and untractable temperament. In 1774 Dr. Moore, his father, took him to Geneva with the young Duke of Hamilton; Dr. Moore was at this time tutor to the Duke. From Geneva we find Dr. Moore writing to his wife in May of that year: "I was happy to find that you do not disapprove of Jack's going into the Army. I hope this may turn out well, because he chooses it, has a turn for it, and I believe is of a character to make a good figure as a soldier. . . ." And, a few months later: ". . . Jack is really a pretty youth; his face is of a manly beauty, his person is strong, and his figure very elegant; he dances, fences and rides with uncommon address; his mind begins to expand, and he shows a great deal of vivacity tempered with good sense and benevolence; he is of a daring and intrepid temper, and of an obliging disposition. He draws tolerably; he speaks, reads and writes French admirably well; he has a very good notion of geography, arithmetic, and the easier parts of practical geometry. He is often operating in the fields; and informs me how he would attack Geneva, and shows me the weak parts of the fortification. . . ."

The following year Dr. Moore and his young charge travelled to Brunswick, and with them

Digitized by Google

went John Moore. Here they met Field-Marshal Sporken, who, interesting himself in the two boys, obtained for them a sergeant to teach them the Prussian drill and how to shoot. This proved so successful that we find Moore writing: "We are both pretty alert, and could fire a charge five times a minute"—which was certainly what might be called "rapid fire," considering that the weapon these boys were using was the muzzle-loading flint-lock.

In July this year, 1776, Dr. Moore wrote to his wife as follows, his letter being interesting, as it shows how utterly devoid of snobbishness his son was: "Jack . . . . is always invited with the Duke (of Hamilton) and me, yet if, at the same time, he has an invitation from any of his old acquaintances, of a much humbler class, he always prefers the latter. I pressed him one day to go with us, because the people had insisted particularly on his coming; it was to a fine villa, and a most brilliant party. I could not prevail; he silenced me with this sentence: 'They who have invited me are poor; they were kind to me when the others did not think me worth their notice.'"

The boy was father to the man. This same kindliness towards others was not the least of the factors which rendered his system of training British soldiers as near a perfect system as our history has to relate of.

First Military Experiences.

This same year saw Moore enter the Army; he was now fifteen, and an ensigncy was obtained

Digitized by Google

for him in the 51st Regiment by the Duke of Argyll. Three years later he sailed for America, and distinguished himself in some of the last actions of the war, at the close of which he received his captaincy.

In 1787 he was appointed Major in one of the Battalions of the 60th Royal Americans, and his influence was at once felt. "The complete command he possessed over his own temper qualified him peculiarly for disciplining troops. Towards the officers under his command his conduct was friendly, yet firm; towards the soldiers kind, but strict, and to both impartially just. The battalion which he formed after a few months was reviewed, and its appearance and discipline were extolled by the reviewing General." [1]

This same year he transferred back to his old Regiment, the 51st, "and by living in the mess on familiar terms with the officers, he had the opportunity of discovering their respective talents and defects." This knowledge proved invaluable to him when, three years later, he purchased the Lieut.-Colonelcy of the Regiment. He was now twenty-nine years old.

At this time the discipline of the 51st was in a bad state; but Moore, who was bent on forming the Regiment for every military duty, "inspired his officers with the same desire; and gradually rendered the soldiers dexterous in the use of arms, and rapid in their evolutions. In all points of discipline which are useful on service he was

[1] "The Life of Lieut.-General Sir John Moore, K.B." By James Carrick Moore, 1834. Vol. I, p. 37.

Digitized by Google

rigid: but in other matters, being desirous of gratifying the soldiers, and of increasing their comfort, he was indulgent, and even disposed to overlook slight neglects." [1]

Corsica.

In 1794 Moore sailed to Corsica as a member of an expedition sent there to support Paoli against the French Revolutionary Army. On his way an incident happened, small though it may be, which clearly shows his fearlessness and courage. Suddenly the Captain of the ship rushed into the officers' cabin and said: "Rise, gentlemen, for the ship is driving on a lee-shore!" Moore, being aware that a landsman could do nothing to avert the danger, turned round in bed and fell fast asleep again.

In Corsica Moore saw much service, being present at the famous action of the British Fleet against the Martello tower, which, though garrisoned by only thirty-seven men commanded by a midshipman, defied the Fleet for seven days. Later, he was present at the Siege of Calvi and the taking of Bastia.

Serving under General Sir Charles Stuart, he was given the command of all the flank companies in the country, these being formed into one Corps. For Sir Charles Stuart he had the greatest respect: "He slept every night in the trenches," he writes, and very frequently reconnoitred within effective range of Calvi. On one occasion Moore admonished him against over-exposing himself.

[1] *Ibid.* Vol. I, p. 41.

Digitized by Google

His reply was that he considered it the peculiar duty of the Commander to examine personally the state of the breach, lest he should expose others to the more imminent danger of storming before it was practicable. This answer, characteristic of that fine soldier, was never effaced from Moore's memory.

St. Lucia.

In 1796 Moore was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General. He was then in the West Indies and, at the attack on Morne Fortuné, he made use of light infantry tactics—throwing out a screen of light infantry in order to manœuvre his grenadiers behind it.

During the attack made by Sir Ralph Abercromby on the Fortress of du Chasseau (April 18, 1796), Moore, finding that he could not alone superintend the works, asked Sir Ralph to appoint General Knox, who was senior to him, to take part in the duties. Sir Ralph was much surprised, as he had no idea of superseding Moore. To this Moore answered, "I have asked for another General, because another is requisite for the numerous duties. I ventured to propose General Knox, because he is a man of good sense and an excellent officer: for it is of the utmost importance that the service should be well conducted, but of none which of us commands."[1]

Such an action as this was typical of Moore. Throughout his life it was his country first, his

[1] "The Life of Lieutenant-General Sir John Moore, K.B." By James Carrick Moore, 1834. Vol. I, p. 125.

Digitized by Google

friends second, himself last. It is natures such as his which forge epochs.

This same year Moore was appointed Governor of St. Lucia. This responsible appointment demanded continuous work, for the negro inhabitants of the island were in a state of open rebellion and were perpetrating every type of atrocity. On August 20 Moore wrote to his father:—

"It is not the climate alone that kills the troops in this country; it is bad management. We seem as ignorant as if we had never before made war in it. A Roman Army would have gone through their military exercises in the West Indies and have been healthy. I differ from most people I meet with on this subject; but *I am sure I am right.* As for myself, I rise at day-light, go to bed at nine, and am, during the day, in eternal action. . . ."

A fortnight later he wrote in similar strain to General Abercromby:—

"Great attention should be paid in this country to the cleanliness, and even neatness of the soldier's person, and the regularity of his diet; an addition to the eating part of the ration, instead of rum; sea or river bathing, constant activity and movement. In short, General (excuse the pedantry of the expression), but with a Roman, instead of modern exercise and discipline, the troops in the West Indies might, I am convinced, be kept healthy. A parade twice a day, consisting of a mere inspection and exercise of arms, is easy for officers; it leaves them what they call more time; but it leaves the soldier also to lounge the whole day in a barrack, where the air cannot be good, and where, from indolence, his body becomes enervated and liable to disorder. . . . I fear the same fate (should the war continue) will attend whatever troops are sent out, unless serious attention is paid to get proper officers to put at the head of regiments, who will re-establish discipline, and inspire those under them with some of that zeal and ardour, which I am

Digitized by Google

not too young to have seen, but which you must recollect so much better to have existed in the service. Such officers, I am sure, still exist in the British Army, though they are not to be found exclusively amongst those who have most money, or most political interest."

Ireland.

From St. Lucia, broken in health, Moore returned home, and, in 1798, was sent to Ireland, which was then in a state of rebellion. From the light companies under his command he formed several light infantry battalions, which, at Carrickburn mountain, greatly distinguished themselves, his men shooting down some seventy of the rebels. After this action some 1,000 light troops and jäger riflemen were placed under Moore's command to proceed to Wexford.

In Ireland few determined stands were made by the rebels, most of the fighting being of a desultory nature. In this type of warfare Moore was an adept, and it is interesting to note the tactics he employed.

"In order to occupy a wider range of country he divided his troops into four parties. The commandants of each received orders to keep up, as they advanced, a regular communication with each other—to preserve strict discipline—and to prevent the soldiers from injuring the unarmed inhabitants, who were to be treated amicably.

"He then moved forward against the rebels, who were active and vigilant. They rarely attempted open resistance, cunningly evading all attacks, but fired from covers, flew from hill to hill, from fastness to fastness, and escaped across the bogs by narrow paths, known only to themselves. The pursuit was rendered very harassing by continued rains, and Moore, as well as the soldiers, slept on the ground without even a tent. He gave his enemies no respite; he occupied

Digitized by Google

the villages and glens where they might procure food; pushed on wherever they assembled, chased them from their hidden holds, and kept them continually on foot. This ceaseless flight becoming insupportable, some threw away their arms and dispersed; but the greater number submitted and solicited protections, which were still held out to them. In three weeks the country was quieted, and the inhabitants at their work." [1]

In spite of the little military knowledge the rebels possessed, Moore always took the greatest precautions to secure his men against surprise.

"He galloped all round the country, and examined every wood and eminence, questioned the country people respecting every road and path, and compared their different accounts with a good map. He then posted pickets and patrols to guard each avenue to the camp, and appointed the ground where every corps should form in case of an alarm by night or by day." [2]

He not only provided for the protection of his men, but looked after their comfort and welfare. His brother writes :—

". . . Being thoroughly wet and shivering with cold, I found a canvas tent, without a fire, a comfortless resting-place; yet my brother did not allow himself that shelter, repose, or food, until the soldiers were provided for, the guards planted, and all the precautions requisite for the security of the camp settled." [3]

Towards the end of the year Moore, at Athlone, wrote to his father as follows. His letter is interesting, as it shows his natural modesty :—

"I cannot reconcile myself to remain here, and be troubled with the continual broils of this distracted people, when

[1] "The Life of Lieutenant-General Sir John Moore, K.B." By James Carrick Moore, 1834. Vol. I, p. 208.

[2] *Ibid.* Vol. I, p. 215. [3] *Ibid.* Vol. I, p. 217.

Digitized by Google

active and distinguished service is going on elsewhere. I consider myself yet as in my apprenticeship . . . I wish to serve it under the best masters, and where there is most business, that at some day I may be able to direct and instruct in my turn. Our business, like every other, is to be learned only by constant practice and experience; and our experience is to be got in war, not at reviews."

Returning from Ireland in 1799, Moore was appointed to command a Brigade of troops encamped on the Hampshire coast. ". . . As the greater part of the troops were raw soldiers, and little acquainted with many essential parts of their business, he seized the opportunity of exercising and instructing them in this encampment. And to render them expert in pitching and striking their tents, and in manœuvring, he marched them along the coast from Barham Downs, encamping them every night, instead of quartering them in the towns and villages. This was the commencement of the formation of the army which was afterwards so distinguished in various campaigns."[1]

Holland.

Later on in the year Moore went to Holland, and, on September 9, took part in a serious action at Alkmaar.

"The enemy's light troops and riflemen, covering themselves by the inequalities of the ground, pushed forward; some pieces of artillery were also advanced, and a brisk fire kept up. This was answered only by scattered shots from a

[1] "The Life of Lieutenant-General Sir John Moore, K.B." By James Carrick Moore, 1834. Vol. I, p. 233. By this it may be supposed that James Moore means that at Barham Downs Moore began his system of training as eventually carried out at Shorncliffe.

Digitized by Google

few light infantry, as Moore's brigade lay concealed behind a dyke. At length a large solid column of the enemy, raising a loud shout, while drums and bugle horns sounded the charge, rushed on with impetuosity. The British sprang up by command, and threw in a well-directed volley, which together with grape-shot from the field artillery, mounted in the dyke, astonished the enemy, who drew back in confusion." [1]

In this action Moore was seriously wounded in the thigh and face, and had to return to England, where, before the close of the year, His Majesty appointed him Colonel of the 52nd Regiment as a mark of approbation for his services in Holland.

Egypt.

Once recovered, he went to Chelmsford "to take charge of and discipline the troops assembled there." But was only in this part of England for a short time, when Bonaparte's invasion of Egypt caused him to relinquish his command and proceed with Sir Ralph Abercromby to that ancient country. In Egypt Moore again made an excellent use of the light infantry which had been sent there, was again wounded and, when hostilities were over, returned to England to be sent by the Duke of York to Brighthelmstone (Brighton). During this period he was frequently consulted by the Commander-in-Chief, who shortly moved him to Chatham, where a large force was assembled.

Shorncliffe.

James Carrick Moore, in his Life of his brother, gives us the following account of the raising of

[1] *Ibid.* Vol. I, p. 238.

Digitized by Google

the Shorncliffe Light Infantry by Moore, and, though muddled and not to be relied on, I quote it for what it is worth:—

"The Duke mentioned to him a design of enlisting some regiments of riflemen, a species of troops which had never been raised in this country.[1] On which Moore observed, that our army was not so numerous as to admit of having enough of these for each detached force, which the nature of our warfare required. He, therefore, advised that some good regiments should be practised as marksmen, with the usual muskets, and instructed both in light infantry manœuvres, and also to act, when required, as a firm battalion. His Royal Highness approved of this idea, and requested him to form his own regiment on that plan; and as many of the men were unfit for their complex duties, he was empowered to exchange them for more powerful and active soldiers, selected from another battalion.

"He then commenced this new discipline, and in a short time formed a regiment, which for celerity and expertness was admired by experienced officers. Other regiments, particularly a corps of young Highlanders, were disciplined in the same manner, and their utility was displayed in the subsequent wars." [2]

Sir Henry Bunbury gives a less stilted but more trustworthy account:—

In 1803, "camps of instruction were formed in Essex, Kent, and Sussex. Of these the most important was that stationed near Hythe (Shorncliffe Camp), where the 4th, 43rd, 52nd, and 95th (Rifles), together with two strong regiments of militia, were placed under the command of Sir John Moore. The 14th Light Dragoons and a large portion of artillery were attached to this camp, of which I may speak more fully hereafter, because the new system of drill and movement which was here introduced by Moore

[1] This is, of course, incorrect.

[2] "The Life of Lieutenant-General Sir John Moore, K.B." By James Carrick Moore, 1834. Vol. II, p. 5.

Digitized by Google

became the model for our infantry, and laid the foundation of that superiority which it afterwards evinced in the arduous campaigns of the Spanish Peninsula." [1]

James Moore then continues:—

"The troops were trained to exact discipline by Moore, who possessed the valuable talent of instructing the officers in their duties, and of rendering the soldiers expert in the use of their arms, and swift in manœuvring, without distressing them with multiplied and vexatious orders." [2]

William Pitt, then Warden of the Cinque Ports, having at this time raised two Regiments of Volunteers, frequently rode over to Shorncliffe to visit Sir John Moore. "On one of these occasions Mr. Pitt said to him, 'Well, Moore, but as on the very first alarm of the enemy's coming I shall march to aid you with my Cinque Port Regiments, you have not told me where you will place us?' Moore, who was always fond of a jest, replied, 'Do you see that hill? You and yours shall be drawn upon it, where you will make a most formidable appearance to the enemy, while I with the soldiers shall be fighting on the beach.'" [3]

Not only was he befriended by Pitt, but was held in great esteem by Charles Fox, Fox being at this time Pitt's bitter opponent. Fox had never met him, or even seen him; nevertheless, he was always interested to hear of him. One evening, whilst playing cards, he heard someone

[1] "Narrative of some passages in the Great War with France, from 1799-1810." Lieut.-General Sir Henry Bunbury, K.C.B., 1854.

[2] "The Life of Lieut.-General Sir John Moore, K.B." By James Carrick Moore, 1834. Vol. II, p. 7.

[3] *Ibid.* Vol. II, p. 8.

Digitized by Google

relate a story about Moore. Throwing down his cards, he called out, "Tell that again! I hear a good deal of General Moore, and everything good. Tell me that again."

Stories of Sir John Moore.

From stories told of him it is probably easier to get a glimpse of his cheerful nature than from perusing the criticisms of his admirers and friends. Sir Charles Napier tells the following two:—

"I recollect once standing in the street at Lisbon, looking at a very pretty woman who was at a window, when someone gently lay hold of both my ears, saying in a joking tone, 'Ah, caitiff! have I caught you? What right have you to look at such an ugly woman as that? I will put you under arrest.' Turning round I saw it was the Commander-in-Chief. 'I will thank you for the punishment, Sir,' said I, 'if you will place the ugly old woman over me as sentry.' Another time, when going from his quarters in the village of Sandgate to the evening parade on the heights of Shorncliffe, the ascent being steep, Moore said to six or eight officers who were with him, 'Now for a race to the top of the hill,' and away we all started. Neil Campbell (afterwards with Napoleon at Elba) beat us all, and Moore was second." [1]

He was of an exceptionally kind and generous nature. On one occasion, when he heard that Lieut. Charles Rowan was ordered to recruit men for rank, he wrote to Messrs. Cox, Greenwood & Cox as follows:—

"Gentlemen,—It seems to me but a shabby proceeding in Government to oblige the first lieutenants of regiments to raise men for rank, as they are in general a class of officer without money. . . . Lieut. Charles Rowan, the eldest

[1] "The Diary of Sir John Moore." By Major-General Sir J. F. Maurice, K.C.B. Vol. II, p. 90.

Digitized by Google

lieutenant of the 52nd Regiment, is exactly in this predicament, but as he is a good young man, and an attentive officer, the want of a few hundred pounds shall not make him lose his rank upon this occasion. I shall advance whatever is necessary to enable him to raise the thirty men required; I beg, therefore, that you will have the goodness to place to his credit three hundred pounds. . . . If this sum is not found sufficient, I shall order more to be lodged with you. . . ." [1]

At times he could be dryly sarcastic. Moore was one day inspecting a worthy old colonel with a soul not above buttons. "Your men are clean—very clean," said Moore; and then, after a pause, "so are the Gosport Volunteers."

His Final Years.

In December 1804 Moore was offered by the Cabinet command of a proposed expedition to Ferrol. Seeing the utter inadequacy of the information on which the scheme was based, he sailed there to see how matters stood. Returning a few weeks later, it was on his recommendation that the operations were abandoned.

In 1805 he was again in England, but was not to remain there long, for, in 1806, he proceeded to the Mediterranean as adviser to General Fox. Here John Colborne, afterwards famous as Field Marshal Lord Seaton, became his military secretary. In a letter from Messina (August 2, 1807, to Mr. Bargus) Colborne writes:—

". . . Sir John Moore is one of the best generals we have (that, you will say, is not much to his credit), an active, acute, intelligent officer, about forty-three years of age, and

[1] *Ibid.* Vol. II, p. 80.

Digitized by Google

full of that coolness in action and difficult situations, so necessary to those who command. He is one of those determined and independent characters who act and speak what they think just and proper, without paying the least regard to the opinion of persons of interest or in power. If he have a fair opportunity, I conceive he will prove a most excellent general. . . ."

In 1807 he was sent to Sweden, and finally, in 1808, sailing for Portugal, where, by one of the boldest strategic counter-strokes ever made, he caused the greatest captain in history very abruptly to change his plans and relinquish his intended subjugation of Southern Spain. "When Bonaparte learned that the British were moving to the Duero, struck with the boldness of this unlooked-for measure, he exclaimed, 'Moore is the only General now fit to contend with me: I shall advance against him in person!'" No greater compliment could the Emperor pay his great antagonist.

The terrible retreat, the incessant marching, the snow and the bitter cold, the victory of Corunna, Moore's death, his burial, and the chivalry of Soult form a fitting epilogue to a life which was filled with noble deeds.

On February 1, 1809, the Duke of York issued a General Order from the Horse Guards which closes the history of one of the greatest of Englishmen. It reads:—

"The benefits derived to an army from the example of a distinguished commander do not terminate at his death. His virtues live in the recollection of his associates, and his fame remains the strongest incentive to great and glorious actions. . . . The life of Sir John Moore *was spent amongst*

Digitized by Google

the troops. During the season of repose, his time was devoted to the care and instruction of the officer and soldier; in war, he courted service in every quarter of the globe. Regardless of personal considerations, he esteemed that to which his country called him the *post of honour;* and by his undaunted spirit, and unconquerable perseverance, he pointed the way to victory."

II.

The Formation of the Shorncliffe Camp.

Forerunners of the Shorncliffe Training.

In 1794 General Grey formed a school for training light infantry in the West Indies, so that he might restore "the perfection of Light Infantry attained during the American War."[1] Evidently his desire was to produce a trained force as well as a drilled one: that is, a force which in mass could work collectively, and dispersed could work individually. Two of his light infantry officers were Coote Manningham and the Hon. William Stewart. Two years later Moore himself saw service in the West Indies, but at this time he was serving in Corsica, where he had an opportunity of watching Captain Lowe's Corsican Rangers. The perfection of their movements and their utility so much impressed him that,

[1] Lieut.-Colonel A. F. Mockler-Ferryman, in "The Life of a Regimental Officer during the Great War, 1793–1815," p. 110, makes mention of a still earlier light infantry school. He writes, "In 1782 the light companies of nine regiments were assembled in camp at Coxheath, Kent, and together with two battalions of infantry and two regiments of light dragoons, were practised in what was termed the 'Dundas Exercises,' which were being tried for the first time." I have not been able to discover what these exercises were. The earliest light infantry training camp was probably Howe's, at Salisbury, in 1774.

Digitized by Google

from this date on, he appears to have had in mind the creation of a similar force in England.

On September 2, 1796, whilst at Fort Charlotte in St. Lucia, we have already found Moore writing to Sir Ralph Abercromby as follows: "In short, General (excuse the pedantry of the expression), but with a Roman instead of a modern exercise and discipline, the troops in the West Indies might, I am convinced, be kept healthy." He deprecated the lack of interest shown by all ranks in their work; and what he saw most clearly was, that it was not a new drill, but a new discipline that was needed to rejuvenate the British Army. There was already too much drill; initiative was cramped by drill, and the Army had become a mechanical instrument in place of a living co-operative organism. Its discipline was based on flog and hang, and its drill on the theatrical movements of the Potsdam Grenadiers.

In 1800, whilst at Minorca, Abercromby had drawn Moore's attention to the requirements of light infantry in the British Army, whose training should correspond with that of the French voltigeurs. A few Battalions, so Abercromby suggested, might serve as a model for the rest of the army.[1] This is an interesting fact, for later on in this year the Experimental Rifle Corps was formed.

During his stay in Minorca Moore had occasion to watch the system adopted by Major Kenneth Mackenzie in training the 90th Foot. Mackenzie's system consisted in breaking up the Battalion into

[1] Autograph letter from Abercromby, in Edinburgh Naval and Military Exhibition of 1889.

Digitized by Google

skirmishers, supports and reserve, on the plan of de Rottenburg, as afterwards adopted for the light movements throughout the Army. "He was struck with its excellence, and, with his usual openness and candour, expressed his surprise that it had never before suggested itself to his mind."[1]

In 1798 Viscount Howe—an old American veteran, who had served with nearly all the most noted light infantry leaders of the wars in America (Amherst, Wolfe, Rogers, Bouquet, Tarleton, Simcoe, Fergusson and Ewald)—formed a light infantry camp in Essex, and brought the need of light infantry before the eyes of the Government.

One cannot help feeling that Howe's camp, Money's pamphlet[2] and de Rottenburg's light drill, all influencing the mind of the military authorities of the day, directly resulted in the creation of the Experimental Rifle Corps of 1800. What part Moore played in its formation it is difficult to say, though at this period Moore was a personal friend of the Duke of York, who consulted him on most military questions. Therefore, it is quite possible that it was on Moore's suggestion that this Corps was formed.

Colonel Coote Manningham's Memorandum.

In 1802 Colonel Coote Manningham and Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. William Stewart drew up a memorandum to Government, proposing a permanent Corps furnished with arms of precision.

[1] "Dictionary of National Biography." Vol. XIII, p. 815.

[2] "An Open Letter to the Hon. William Windham, 1799." In which General Money strongly urges the creation of light infantry units.

Digitized by Google

In this memorandum these two officers pointed out the advantage of training such a Corps in the duties of riflemen. It is said that this memorandum was referred to Sir John Moore. Whether this were so or not, it is known that on October 2, 1802, Moore sent Lieut.-Colonel Stewart a route for the march of the Rifle Corps under his command to Shorncliffe, in which he wrote: "I hope you will find the station at Shorncliffe adapted both to your target practice and field movements." This was done, and as Surtees tells us, no time was lost in starting work. "We immediately commenced our light drill, in which I took great delight; but most of all I liked shooting at the target."

Moore cannot have failed to have followed with interest the infancy of the Experimental Rifle Corps. He must have been acquainted with the admirable Regulations of this Corps, and more likely than not he suggested to the authorities to raise further corps like it in place of relying for light troops on Hessian and other mercenaries.

"It is clear, indeed," writes General Maurice, "that Moore must have been for some time in consultation with the officers at Headquarters on the necessity for the formation of a body of light infantry. I think that he had had several conversations with them in London, very probably caused by his rather startling statement that the most efficient body of the kind we were likely, after all our war experiences, to possess, was Lowe's battalion of Corsicans.[1]

[1] In "The Life of a Regimental Officer during the Great War, 1793–1815," Lieut.-Colonel A. F. Mockler-Ferryman, 1913, p. 65, we find Colonel Samuel Rice describing the Corsicans as follows: "There are three Corsican battalions raised here (Corti). If they are to be drilled as our soldiers are, to stand the charge, which I suppose they are, I do not know how they will behave,

Digitized by Google

The first actual document that I know of which introduces the subject is an order of Moore's at Chatham, in which he publishes a Horse-Guards order of January 10, 1803. This order announces that the 2nd Battalion of the 52nd Regiment is to become the 96th Regiment, and that transfers of officers between the two on certain assigned conditions are to take place. This was followed by a second order of January 18, announcing that the 52nd was to become a corps of light infantry,[1] and that men were to be selected accordingly from the two battalions, so that, the 96th being constituted as a line regiment, and soon afterwards sent off to Ireland, the 52nd should be supplied with men suitable for light infantry work.[2]

Lieut.-Colonel Kenneth Mackenzie.

Once the 52nd had been formed, Sir John Moore's next consideration was to select suitable officers and, above all, a suitable commanding officer. On January 17, 1803, he wrote to General Brownrigg as follows:—

"When I am authorized to announce the intention of forming the 52nd as a light corps, perhaps some of those officers least adapted to that service may, of themselves, apply to be removed to the 96th, in which case others might be chosen without regard to seniority. But such as will

---

as their manner of fighting is what we call bush-fighting—that is, to take a steady aim upon any one from behind a bush or tree; in short, from any place from which the man can fire without being seen. . . . "

[1] The light and grenadier companies of the 52nd Regiment greatly distinguished themselves under Lord Cornwallis in the attack on Savendroog (December 20th, 1791) during the Tippo Sahib Wars, and from this time on this regiment had been noted for its good light infantry work. The dates of the creation of other light infantry regiments were as follows: 1803, 43rd; 1808, 68th and 85th; 1809, 71st and 51st; 1815, 90th; 1822, 13th; 1840, 105th and 106th; 1855, Royal Marines; 1858, 32nd.

[2] "The Diary of Sir John Moore." Major-General Sir J. F. Maurice. Vol. II, p. 67. Also "Historical Record of the 52nd Regiment." Captain Moorsom, p. 61.

Digitized by Google

not make this option may be removed gradually hereafter, when opportunities offer of doing it without injury to them. A most essential point is the choice of an officer to place at the head of such a corps, and fortunately the situation of the present lieutenant-colonels of the 52nd Regiment, who hold staff employment, enables H.R.H. to remove one or both of them, without injuring either their interest or their feelings, and of bringing forward officers who, with the necessary talents, have the inclination to dedicate their whole time to their duty. Of this description Lieut.-Colonel M'Kenzie[1] of the 44th is one; and if H.R.H. chooses I can write to him on the subject, and perhaps it will be best to remove one lieutenant-colonel only first, reserving the other in case a fit person presents himself hereafter."

Lieut.-Colonel Mackenzie played such an important part later on in the training at Shorncliffe that it may be of some interest if I quote the following short account of him from "The Gentleman's Magazine" of April 1834:—

"In 1794, having then served fourteen years as a subaltern in the West Indies and in Europe, he was promoted to a company, and immediately afterwards to the majority of

[1] Lieut.-Colonel Kenneth Mackenzie, afterwards Sir Kenneth Douglas (1754–1833), entered the 33rd Regiment in 1767, exchanged into the 14th Regiment in 1783, went to the West Indies and remained there till 1791. In 1793 he went to the Netherlands; there he met Thomas Graham, of Balgowan, and, on May 13, 1794, became a Major in Graham's Regiment, the 90th. In 1794 the 90th went to the Ile de Dieu, thence to Gibraltar. In 1796 the 90th accompanied Charles Stuart to Portugal. Mackenzie, being made a local Lieut.-Colonel, was appointed to command all the flank companies of the various regiments as a battalion of light infantry. "Sir Charles Stuart superintended Mackenzie's system of training and manœuvring, and made his battalion a sort of school of instruction for all the officers present with the army in Portugal." In 1798 Sir Charles Stuart took Mackenzie to Minorca. Sir Ralph Abercromby succeeded Sir Charles. Mackenzie accompanied the 90th, with Sir Ralph, to Egypt. After the battle of March 21, Mackenzie was promoted to the 44th Regiment. He commanded the 44th till 1804, when he was summoned to take over the 52nd Regiment.—"Dictionary of National Biography."

Digitized by Google

the 90th.[1] In 1796, under Sir Charles Stuart, he commanded the flank companies of the British Army in Portugal, which were disciplined by him as a battalion of light infantry. So highly did Sir Charles Stuart approve of the discipline of that corps, that he made it the school of instruction for the whole army under his command."

In the action of March 13, 1801, Lieut.-Colonel Mackenzie commanded the advanced guard. The French charged, but their ranks were broken and they were forced to retire by the well-directed fire (in light infantry style) of the 90th, whose discipline was admirable. On March 21, the day Abercromby was mortally wounded, Mackenzie commanded (in Hill's absence) his regiment, and shortly afterwards at Cairo he was promoted to the Lieut.-Colonelcy of the 44th in place of Lieut.-Colonel Ogilvie, who was killed on the twenty-first.

Lieut.-Colonel Mackenzie, who was well known to Sir John Moore, for he had served with him in the Egyptian Campaign of 1800, at once applied himself with zeal to the development of the task in hand. According to the "Royal Military Calendar" of 1820, it was Lieut.-Colonel Mackenzie, and not Sir John Moore, who introduced a new drill, march, and platoon exercise, which, though at first Sir John Moore only acquiesced in it reluctantly, was warmly supported by him later on. This new drill, we shall presently see, was in all probability a simplified edition of Dundas's standard drill of the day, as recorded in "A System of Drill and Manœuvres as Practised in the 52nd Light Infantry Regiment."

[1] Graham's regiment, the 90th Foot, was noted for its light infantry work.

Digitized by Google

The 43rd Light Infantry.

Just six months after the 52nd Regiment had been converted into light infantry, the 43rd was honoured by a similar conversion. Moore had been made Colonel of the 52nd in 1799, which no doubt accounts for this regiment being chosen for this distinction. The 43rd had come under Sir John Moore's notice on several occasions, notably with the 52nd in St. Lucia, in 1796, and in Egypt with the Corsican Rangers, in 1801. Though at this time the state of discipline in the 43rd was indifferent, it had gained for itself renown at Quebec, in 1759, and at Bunker's Hill, in 1775; further, its light company had been trained by Sir Charles Grey in 1794.

In 1803 the 43rd was stationed in Guernsey, under the command of Colonel Richard Stewart, A.D.C. to George III.

"On the 12th of January the regiment quitted Guernsey, landed at Dover, and marched to Ashford. In June they passed on to Shorncliffe, and were brigaded with the 52nd and 95th." [1]

On August 11 William Napier joined the 43rd. On October 9, 1804, writing to his mother, he describes the ill state of discipline in which the regiment then was. "They are jealous of the 52nd, hate General Moore, abuse them behind their backs, yet toad-eat them to their faces." [2] This want of discipline was probably due to

[1] "Historical Records of the Forty-third Regiment." By Sir Richard G. A. Levinge, p. 96.

[2] "Life of General Sir William Napier, K.C.B." Edited by H. A. Bruce. Vol. I, p. 20.

Digitized by Google

weakness on the part of Colonel Stewart, and also because, on March 27, 1802, after the Peace of Amiens had been ratified, several corps, as usual, were disbanded, amongst them the Tarbet and Loyal Irish Fencibles, who, being reduced in Jersey and Guernsey, volunteered *en masse* to join the 43rd.

I mention this fact of ill-discipline on the part of the 43rd in 1804 because, by the time the Peninsular War began, the 43rd was as well trained and disciplined as either the 52nd or the 95th. This speaks very highly for Sir John Moore's training, for, whether units joined him good, indifferent or bad, they all left him as near perfect as it was possible for them to be.

III.

Reconstruction of the Shorncliffe Training.

The Sources of the Shorncliffe Training.

Before dealing with the moral foundations upon which the whole of Sir John Moore's training rested, I will attempt to discover its sources. To simplify this inquiry I will divide the training as carried out at Shorncliffe as follows: (1) Organization and Interior Economy; (2) Discipline; (3) Training of Officers; (4) The Moral Training of Men; (5) Drill; (6) Musketry, and (7) Light Infantry Training. And in due course I will deal separately with each of these. At present I will do little more than catalogue the sources of my information. These are to be found in (1) Standing

Digitized by Google

Regulations of the various units forming his Brigade; (2) The Training Manuals employed by them, and (3) in the Military Publications which can be traced as having been used at Shorncliffe.

To reconstruct the system as taught at Shorncliffe is no easy task, for not only does this reconstruction carry with it the responsibility of foisting on to Sir John Moore opinions he never held and of omitting others he held most dear, but also of being met by the assertion that whatever is reconstructed, being incomplete, as it must be, is consequently valueless. To such a statement as this I have no better answer than the old one—that to a hungry man half a loaf is better than no bread.

The data that, up to the present, I have been able to collect, are as follows:—

(1) "Regulations for the Exercise of Riflemen and Light Infantry." Colonel de Rottenburg. Published in German, 1797. First English edition, 1798; second edition, 1803.

(2) "Regulations for the Rifle Corps." Colonel Coote Manningham. 1800.

(3) "Standing Orders of the 43rd Regiment." Lieut.-Colonel Denniss. 1795.

(4) "Military Lectures delivered to the Officers of the 95th (Rifle) Regiment." Colonel Coote Manningham. 1803.

(5) "Instructions for Light Infantry and Riflemen." Colonel Neil Campbell. 1808.

(6) "The Rules and Regulations, etc." General David Dundas. Edition quoted, 1809.

Digitized by Google

(7) "A System of Drill and Manœuvres as practised in the 52nd Light Infantry." Captain John Cross. 1823.

(8) "Treatise on the Duties of Light Troops." Colonel von Ewald. First published in Germany in 1790. English edition, 1803.

All the above works were known either to Sir John Moore himself or to the officers immediately under him.

The following works were probably known to him. Those marked with an asterisk I have not yet been able to discover:—

(9) "Light Infantry Exercise." [1] *

(10) "Instructions concerning the Duties of Light Infantry in the Field." General Jarry. French edition, 1801. English edition, 1803.

(11) "Duties of an Officer in the Field and principally of Light Troops, Cavalry, and Infantry." Baron Gross. Date unknown (but prior to 1806 as Captain Cooper quotes from this work). [1] *

(12) "Barber's Instructions for Sharpshooters." (Date unknown.) [2] *

(13) "A Systematic View of the Formation, Discipline, and Economy of Armies." Robert Jackson, 1804.

(14) "Hints for Non-Commissioned Officers on Active Service." Colonel Sontag. (Date unknown.) [3] *

(15) "A Practical Guide for the Light Infantry Officer." Captain T. H. Cooper. 1806.

When we turn to the drill, and more particularly to the light infantry drill as practised at Shorn-

[1] Mentioned in Egerton's Catalogue of 1809, and apparently added to the 1822 edition of Colonel de Rottenburg's work.

[2] Mentioned in Egerton's Catalogue of 1809.

[3] Mentioned in Neil Campbell's book as one of the works from which the principles of light infantry may be learnt.

Digitized by Google

cliffe, we find two main sources. First, "The Rules and Regulations" of General Dundas; and, secondly, the "Regulations for the Exercise of Riflemen" of Colonel de Rottenburg, which, since 1798, had become the official textbook on light infantry drill. De Rottenburg's book was translated from the German by order of the Duke of York, and was brought to the notice of all officers by William Fawcet, the Adjutant-General. Further, we shall shortly see that it was this book which formed the basis of the light infantry training of the 43rd, 52nd, and 95th Regiments.

I have already stated that, according to the "Royal Military Calendar" of 1820, Lieut.-Colonel Mackenzie was credited with the introduction of the light drill as used at Shorncliffe. Possibly all that he did was to practise his men at de Rottenburg's drill for, whilst in Minorca, Colonel Mackenzie, then a Major in the 90th Foot, trained his men in a similar manner to that advocated by de Rottenburg. Whether at this time (1803–1804) Lieut.-Colonel Mackenzie was using de Rottenburg's drill seems, however, doubtful; personally I am of opinion that he was not, my reasons being that at this time such evidence as I have been able to collect points to the 52nd being trained in a close-order drill very similar to that of the official "Rules and Regulations." If this be a correct surmise, then exactly such a drill is to be found in Captain John Cross's work, "A System of Drill and Manœuvre as Practised in the 52nd Light Infantry," published in 1823.

Digitized by Google

Sir John Moore Adopts Colonel de Rottenburg's System.

In 1804 the Duke of York reviewed Sir John Moore's Brigade at Shorncliffe,[1] and Captain John Cross, in the preface to his book, states that on this occasion His Royal Highness expressed marked approbation of the system of drill then established in the 52nd. If this system was well established in 1804, the probabilities are that it was practised and exercised in 1803. If so, then the drill, which met with the approval of the Duke of York, may have been Lieut.-Colonel Mackenzie's system as mentioned in the "Royal Military Calendar" of 1820. Whoever was the originator of this drill—and as it was a drill "as practised in the 52nd Light Infantry" it was not Dundas's—one thing seems certain, namely, that it was not a light drill at all. And my authority for saying so is Sir John Moore himself, as will be seen from the second of the two letters I will now quote.

[1] "The Kentish Gazette" of August 23, 1804, gives an account of the Duke of York's Shorncliffe inspection. A still more interesting account is given by Sir John Moore himself in a letter to his mother, dated Sandgate, August 25, 1804. ". . . The Duke saw the troops, etc., at Dover, on Wednesday; came over here, dined with me at seven o'clock, and slept at your friend, Mrs. Wood's. Our review was at seven o'clock on Thursday morning. At first the day lowered, rained a little, and threatened more; but at last cleared up, and was fine. I took advantage of some ground upon the right of the camp, in the direction of Cheriton Church, which is woody and broken, and placed the troops upon it, so as to have a very good effect. We there fought a battle, and the troops did their part well. The style of the review was quite different from that which you saw; it was different and better than any the Duke had seen; and was much applauded, both by the ladies and the military connoisseurs; in short, we came off with flying colours. . . . Next morning he saw my regiment exercise singly, and allowed it to be perfect. . . ."

Digitized by Google

On September 4, 1803, Sir John Moore wrote to Colonel Calvert, the Adjutant-General, as follows:—

"I received yesterday your letter with the bugle sounds of the light cavalry. As the light troops, cavalry, and infantry will frequently act together, there may be a propriety in their sounds being similar, as far as the two services will admit of. But all this I shall consider of in conjunction with the Commanding Officers of the light corps, and shall endeavour to make out what our experience points out as the best. The sounds at present used by the 52nd and 95th are de Rottenburgh's, which are the sounds, I believe, most generally used by the light companies of regiments. Attention shall be paid, in whatever is proposed, to alter as little as possible. . . ."

In another letter, dated from Sandgate, August 30, 1805, to Lieut.-Colonel Mackenzie, Sir John Moore wrote:—

". . . I have spoken to Stuart about some light practice for the 52nd. One company is to fire ball at a target daily, and the company to be instructed as light troops. At this I shall be present. What is wanted at first is a method. Hitherto ball practice has been too desultory. I mean, therefore, to make de Rottenburgh the groundwork, noting in the margin whatever changes we make from him, but in reading over his book attentively, I perceive much good in it. It only requires to be properly applied. At this I shall endeavour, and you shall know our progress. I shall take care that our other movement is not lost. The afternoon shall always be close movement, besides occasional morning field-days: but really, after three years, we can defer no longer to try what can be done in the instruction of everything that can be expected from any kind of infantry. At present, if scattered, we should be very soon in confusion . . ."

This letter plainly shows that whatever the system originated, adopted, or developed by Lieut.-

Digitized by Google

Colonel Mackenzie may have been, it was not simply, or chiefly, a system of skirmishing, but in place a close-order drill, probably a simplified Dundas. I cannot think that as the "Rules and Regulations" were published by the authority of the Duke of York, Lieut.-Colonel Mackenzie would have trained his regiment on an entirely different system. If this surmise be correct, then Captain Cross's work furnishes the missing link. Lesson Three of the Third Division of his book, which deals almost exclusively with light infantry drill and which bears a very close resemblance to de Rottenburg's, was probably added later, possibly after the Peninsular War, for Cross did not publish his work until 1823.

Lieut.-Colonel Neil Campbell's Instructions.

Thus far the drill of the 52nd. It is, however, possible that, in 1803–1804, the 95th Rifle Corps was being trained in accordance with de Rottenburg's principles, for Colonel Neil Campbell states in his "Instructions for Light Infantry and Riflemen" that the drill as laid down in his book, which is none other than de Rottenburg's expanded, was practised by the Rifle Corps as early as the year 1800.[1]

Colonel Neil Campbell, an intimate friend of Sir John Moore, published the first edition of his work in 1808, the second edition appearing in 1813, which varies very slightly from the former.

[1] If this was so, then it is certainly curious that, in 1805, Sir John Moore should refer as he did to de Rottenburg's book. Possibly the 95th had dropped this system of training between 1803 and 1805.

Digitized by Google

A special translation of the first edition was made into Portuguese for the instruction of all the Caçadores Battalions of the Portuguese Army, and was issued to them by Sir William Beresford. Another translation into Spanish was issued for the Spanish light companies of Major-General Whittingham's Legion in Majorca. It is therefore probable that the principles laid down in de Rottenburg's manual, more so than those to be found in any other work, formed the basis of that light infantry training which enabled Wellington, during the Peninsular War, to raise an admirable body of light infantry. These principles by degrees percolated through the whole of the British Army in Spain and helped to render that army invincible.

Who the adapters of de Rottenburg's system were Neil Campbell does not say. He apparently was only the compiler of the book, and, from what he tells us in his preface, it would appear that the honour of producing so valuable a manual must be divided between Colonel Coote Manningham and Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. William Stewart. My reason for stating so is that he informs us these exercises " were practised by the 95th Rifle Regiment under Colonel Manningham and the Hon. Lieut.-Colonel William Stewart, with the subsequent practice of the Light Infantry Brigade (comprising the 43rd, 52nd and 95th Regiments), under Major-General Sir John Moore, from the year 1800 to 1806, during which period the author served in the 95th and 43rd Regiments." This statement would appear to be conclusive; never-

Digitized by Google

theless, as we have seen, even as late as August 1805 Sir John Moore wrote to Lieut.-Colonel Mackenzie of the 52nd proposing light practices, as "At present, if scattered, we should be very soon in confusion. . . ."

The truth of the matter would appear to be that this System of Instruction did not spring fully armed from the head of any single individual, but was of slow growth. The whole period of 1800 to 1805 may be considered as an experimental period; consequently, these instructions, though undoubtedly in existence in 1800, were only so in embryonic form, and were undergoing a process of evolution.

According to Neil Campbell, the origins of his work were "The Regulations for the Exercise of Riflemen and Light Infantry" and "The Rules and Regulations." He writes: "The following compilation is founded upon the above-mentioned works, and upon the system which has, of late years, been pursued in the British Army." He points out that "The Regulations for the Exercise of Riflemen and Light Infantry" does not treat of file movements, changes of position in double-quick time or in close order, "and enters very little into the practical detail in extended order." This is correct, and we may presume that, starting with de Rottenburg's Regulations in 1800, by about 1803 or 1804 Neil Campbell's Instructions had been evolved from them. Further, that these were not at once adopted by Lieut.-Colonel Mackenzie of the 52nd, who was training his men according to a modified system of Dundas; nor

Digitized by Google

by the 43rd, which, on joining the Shorncliffe Camp in 1804, must have required a good deal of pulling together before it can have been fit to be taught skirmishing and extended movements.

That ultimately these Instructions formed the drill and training of the Shorncliffe Brigade, we cannot doubt, for Lieut.-Colonel Neil Campbell would scarcely have stated that they did so during the lifetime of Sir John Moore and the other eminent officers who served under him if this were not the case.

On page viii of his Introduction Lieut.-Colonel Neil Campbell writes, that at this time, 1808, "it is considered by many that light infantry instructions are applicable to every infantry regiment." This shows what enormous strides had been made in the opinions of soldiers since 1798. He, however, apparently voicing the opinions held at Shorncliffe, entirely disassociates himself with that old school of training which considered that light infantry could be raised by the tap of the recruiter's drumstick. Light infantry soldiers required training, and Neil Campbell's work provided an admirable system.

IV.

Sir John Moore's System of Training.

The Personality of Sir John Moore.

Later on I intend to deal with the training as carried out at Shorncliffe during the first few years of the last century. Though this training

Digitized by Google

may not have been entirely originated by Sir John Moore, it undoubtedly was the system ne made use of at Shorncliffe. What Sir John Moore did was to adapt various existing methods and to focus them by means of his experiences and those of others. Discipline, and not drill, was the basis of his work; discipline of a mental and, consequently, of a moral order, rather than that type of discipline which has for its goal the creatfon of implicit and blind obedience.

We may look in vain for a written account of the discipline which made the Light Division so famous, for no true system of discipline can be set forth between the covers of a book. The only source that can directly help us to gain a glimpse here and there of the soldiers' life at Shorncliffe is to be found scattered in many books and letters written by officers trained by Moore or personally known to him. The opinions of officers not immediately connected with him, and of contemporary civilians, though they may enable us to understand Sir John Moore's character, savour too much of hearsay to prove trustworthy evidence towards reconstructing the moral surroundings in which his men lived and worked. Again, the criticism of those who came after him, though it can help us to appreciate the results of his teaching, will not directly enable us to discover its moral sources.

The greatest asset that a teacher of any subject can possess is a magnetic personality, which attracts to him those whom he comes in contact with and teaches. All great teachers, and most

Digitized by Google

great men, have possessed this attractiveness, and few more so than Moore.

Sir Henry Bunbury, an intimate friend of Moore's, writes, "Every quality in Moore was real, solid and unbending," he was a man to whom every officer and soldier looked up to with an "entire confidence."[1] Here we have the key to his whole system, for without confidence there can be no true discipline.

In another place Sir Henry writes:—

"I knew him well, and loved him, and he was always kind to me. His figure, the expression of his countenance, are now before me, and the tones of his voice seem to play upon my ear.

"Sir John Moore was a man on whom Nature had set her favouring signet. In person above the middle height, broad-shouldered and muscular, yet formed light and agile. His features fine, and his keen penetrating eye seemed to look through one's brain. The lay of his countenance was very remarkable; expressing alike, and without effort, the open, familiar, and bantering humour with which he greeted those he esteemed, and the chilling contempt or the frown of darkness, with which he visited the objects of his dislike. He was thoroughly honourable, just and generous; far above all sordid motives, and hardly to be swayed by any passion from what he felt to be his duty.

"When speaking of him as a soldier, it was superfluous to touch upon his intrepidity, of which there were but too evident proof, afforded by the many wounds which he received in battle. As a Commander, Moore excelled all others I have seen or known of, in teaching both officers and men their several duties."[2]

---

[1] "Narrative of Some Passages in the Great War with France from 1799–1810." By Lieut.-General Sir Henry Bunbury, K.C.B., 1854, pp. 271, 316.

"Memoirs and Literary Remains of Lieut.-General Sir Henry Edward Bunbury." Edited by his son, Sir Charles J. F. Bunbury, 1868, p. 33.

Digitized by Google

Another glimpse of Moore's remarkable personality we obtain from Sir William Napier, who, in the Life of his brother Charles, writes :—

About the middle of 1805 Charles Napier moved to Hythe. . . . "He was thus placed under Sir John Moore, that model soldier of England, whose spirit and character exacted admiration and devotion from all sincere lovers of honour. His was the fire that warmed the coldest nature, and urged all who came in contact with him onward in the path of glory along which he strode so mightily himself. No man with a spark of enthusiasm could resist the influence of Moore's great aspirings, his fine presence, his ardent penetrating genius: but when did faction ever respect virtue or genius ! Its life-blood is the rejection of honourable emotions ! Moore, like Charles Napier, had to leave his actions to the care of history, and would perhaps have left them in vain, if his heroic fall in battle and his unsurpassable fortitude in dying, had not set a seal upon his fame which even faction could not deface." [1]

The Value of the Commanding Officer.

As skill, knowledge, and zeal are essential to the successful accomplishment of such undertakings as agriculture, engineering or building, so are they essential in the training and disciplining of an army. An indifferent architect will not plan a good house, an indifferent mason will not build one; likewise an officer who has no knowledge of the theory and practice of war, no experience in the handling and commanding of men, will not, because he cannot, educate and train a crowd of men into a company or regiment of soldiers. "Like officer, like man" is a saying which needs no amplification. Moore realized this, as we have

[1] "The Life and Opinions of General Sir Charles James Napier, G.C.B." By Lieut.-General Sir W. Napier, K.C.B., 1857. Vol. I, p. 58.

Digitized by Google

seen, when he transferred those officers of the 52nd, who were not suited to his system of training, to the 96th and, further still, in his choice of Colonel Mackenzie to command the 52nd. Of Colonel Mackenzie Sir George Napier writes:—

". . . Colonel MacKenzie was an old, experienced, and skilful officer, and had served a great deal, and particularly distinguished himself in Egypt in command of the 90th regiment, and, indeed, was generally considered the best commanding officer in the army. . . ." [1]

As it was Sir John Moore's first consideration to find a capable commanding officer for the 52nd, so was it Colonel Mackenzie's to give his officers a doctrine to learn, to live up to and to teach. Sir George Napier continues:—

"Colonel MacKenzie began by assembling the officers and telling them that the only way of having a regiment in good order was by every individual thoroughly knowing and performing his duty; and that if the officers did not fully understand their duty, it would be quite impossible to expect that the men either could or would perform theirs as they ought; therefore, the best and surest method was to commence by drilling the whole of the officers, and when they became perfectly acquainted with the system, they could teach the men, and by their zeal, knowledge, and, above all, good temper and kind treatment of the soldier, make the regiment the best in the service; and, as he predicted, it did become the finest and best behaved corps, both as regarded officers and men, that ever was seen; and by the system then commenced and afterwards perfected, the 52nd Regiment was considered as a model for the rest of the army. . . ." [2]

[1] "Passages in the Early Military Life of General Sir George T. Napier, K.C.B. Written by Himself," 1884, p. 12.

[2] *Ibid*, p. 13. General Maurice, in "The Diary of Sir John Moore," Vol. II, p. 63, writes: "The whole system was one of developing, not of repressing intelligence, of making the development of the man contribute to the effective unity of the whole, of enlisting zeal of the private as of the officer in perfecting the whole."

Digitized by Google

Comradeship and Efficiency.

What was this system? These pages of Sir George Napier directly tell us. It was the system of affection and mutual respect—in one word, "Comradeship." He writes: Sir John Moore was proud of his Regiment in the highest degree, "he loved and treated us all as if we were his children. It was impossible for any father to devote himself more to the welfare of his sons than did Sir John Moore to that of his officers, and no parent could be more revered and beloved than he was by us all—officers, non-commissioned officers and privates." [1]

It was a system which taught officers to prevent crime for the honour of the regiment by the affection they commanded and not through fear of punishment.

"The great thing that Sir John Moore and Colonel MacKenzie used to impress upon the minds of the officers was that our duty was to do everything in our power to *prevent* crime, as then there would be no occasion for punishment; and if any of you, my sons, obtain the command of a regiment, recollect that it is by the *unfrequency of crime* in your regiment, and not by the few punishments that may appear in the regimental books, that a general officer will judge of its state of discipline and of your capacity and conduct as a commanding officer." [2]

Directly an officer who had previously served in another regiment joined one under Moore's

[1] "Passages in the Early Military Life of General Sir George T. Napier, K.C.B. Written by Himself," 1884, p. 12.
[2] *Ibid*, p. 13.

Digitized by Google

command he immediately felt the change. Sir George Napier tells us that he dates the commencement of his military career, not from the time he joined the Army, but from the moment he entered the 52nd. Prior to this, he says, "I had learned nothing of my profession"[1]—as was usual in the British Army of his day.

On joining, the young officer was at once treated like an ordinary recruit; he drilled and worked with the men, and the natural result of this was that he and the men he would command got to know each other and to realize they were of one flesh and blood; that they, as soldiers, were both of the same caste, of the same family or brotherhood, and that, therefore, for such years as they worked together, they must work not for themselves alone, but for each other in order to accomplish a common task which had always to be well done, if only for the honour of the Regiment to which they both belonged.

All sense of false pride and of disdain for those under him was soon knocked out of the ensign's head; and any feeling of fear for those over them was soon exchanged for a feeling of affection in the hearts of the rank and file.

This combined training of officers and men as soldiers, and not as officers and as soldiers separately, is fully described in a letter written by Sir William Napier in 1853 to the Editor

[1] "Passages in the Early Military Life of General Sir George T. Napier, K.C.B. Written by Himself," 1884, p. 10.

Digitized by Google

of the "Naval and Military Gazette."[1] He writes:—

"Sir,

"Introducing the letter of 'Veritas,' you say the late Duke of Wellington opposed 'as contrary to our national feelings,' the having officers taught practically the whole routine of regimental discipline, from the first position of the drill squad to marching in the ranks and mounting guard with the privates, which you nevertheless think would be useful.

"Did the Duke really object? He must have known that at Shorncliffe Sir John Moore introduced and rigidly enforced that very system, and thus formed the British regiments of the Light Division, who were, perhaps, or rather certainly, the best instructed, the most efficient military body in the field that modern times has produced, not excepting Napoleon's Guard, as Lord Seaton well proved with the 52nd Regiment at Waterloo.

"The officers of those regiments, the 43rd, 52nd, 95th Rifles, were never averse to, or mortified at being made to acquire, amidst the private soldiers, a complete knowledge of what, as officers, they were to exact from, and superintend with, those privates. Never did the system lead to disrespect or undue familiarity on the part of the soldiers; on the contrary, it produced the natural effect of knowledge combined with power, willing and entire obedience from the soldiers, while the officers were proud of their acquirements, knew their men, and were known to them; knew when to exact and when to relax, and were in every sense commanders. This knowledge carried them through many a hard struggle when ignorance would have gone to the wall.

"Much, very much, now forgotten and unknown, did Sir John Moore do for the British army, and I may perhaps hereafter recall some of it to public recollection. At present I halt at this point.

(Signed) "ELIAN."

---

[1] "Life of General Sir William Napier, K.C.B." Edited by H. A. Bruce. 1864.

Digitized by Google

Most unfortunately, shortly after this letter was written, Sir William Napier died, and so was never able to fulfil the half-promise he made in this letter. His own life, however, still further closes the gap which no written history of Sir John Moore's training has created. In his Life of his brother, Sir Charles Napier, he writes: "Though drill was an important part of the instruction . . . it was the internal and moral system, the constant superintendence of the officers, the real government and responsibility of the captains, which carried the discipline to such perfection."[1]

Before we leave the Napiers, I will quote an interesting passage from Sir Charles's "Defects, Civil and Military, of the Indian Government," which throws still further light on Sir John Moore's work at Shorncliffe. It runs as follows:—

"In Bengal drill is a matter of great difficulty from the dispersion of the troops, which paralyses the officer's zeal and abilities. Long I sought mentally for a remedy, and finally borrowed from that great man, Sir John Moore, who first reformed the drill and discipline of the British Army at *Shorn-Cliffe*. He was supported by the Duke of York, to whose honour be the fact recorded. Sir David Dundas had previously compiled, chiefly from the works of Saldern and Guibert, the book of manœuvres which bears his name, but the system may be traced to the Potsdam lessons of Frederick the Great. Before its appearance the British Army had no fixed system; every officer commanding a brigade, a regiment, or an army, had his own peculiar mode, and all was confusion. Dundas had not, however, capacity to rise above compilation, and the Duke of York laid a fortunate hand on Moore to form model troops.

[1] "Life of Sir Charles Napier." By Sir W. Napier, 1857. Vol. I, p. 58.

Digitized by Google

"Moore was allowed to select regiments, the design being to train men and officers, and gradually furnish from the latter commanders for other corps. Dundas's manœuvres were there improved, and alterations were adopted which have since become general without their origin being known. There a fine interior regimental economy was arranged, and a peculiarly zealous spirit infused into officers; there the ridiculous clubs of hair, so incommodious to the soldiers, were cut off, and the long gaiters and pipe-clay breeches replaced by trousers and half-boots; there the polishing of gun-barrels was abolished,[1] brown barrels introduced, and the bayonet fastened by a spring instead of the defective zig-zag; there the ranks were reduced from three to two,[2] and the only really sure and always practicable square, by wheeling up of sections at quarter distance was invented; there a knapsack was composed on so good a pattern that every deviation from it has since proved a failure, there the balance-step, ridiculed by the 'fool who rushes in,' but the source of all easy and compact movements was devised, and with it the measuring pace-stick, the pendulum, and timing-tap of the drum, the gliding march and free carriage, for Moore always sought to assimilate the soldier's pace and carriage as much as possible with nature, removing useless restraints.

---

[1] It will be remembered that Bouquet, Howe and Forbes had, during the American Wars, instituted similar reforms.

[2] "Le duc (of York) fut puissanement secondé dans ces travaux par quelques généraux d'un mérite reconnu. Au premier rang se trouvait Sir John Moore, homme plein d'énergie et d'instruction; ce général eut, pendant les années 1803, 1804 et 1805, le commandement d'un camp d'exercice de quatre régiments d'infanterie, et fit, en discipline et en manœuvres beaucoup d'épreuves. Ce furent ces régiments qui se formèrent les premiers sur deux rangs, et qui composèrent, pendant la guerre d'Espagne, la division légère de Crawford, qui se distingua particulièrement. . . . Un changement qui Moore avait introduit, qui se pratiquait dans quelques régiments de l'armée d'Espagne, mais qui ne se pratique point sur les champs d'exercice, consistait, lorsqu'on faisait exécuter le feu de bataillon, à faire prendre au soldat, au commandement *préparez armes*, la position d'un chasseur qui guette une pièce de gibier et à faire exécuter le feu sans commandement aussitôt après le commandement *joue*."—"Œuvres du Marquis de Chambray." Vol. V, 1840, p. 361. Also see his "De l'Infanterie." 1824.

Digitized by Google

"At Corunna the British Army lost the great master, who had so improved its power, but not until he had shown that his genius for leading men was as great as for forming troops. His lessons survive. The Duke of Wellington composed the celebrated Light Division of the Shorncliffe Regiments, placing it under the first disciplinarian of his army, Robert Crawford, and it became what all the world knows: Moore's system, perhaps now deteriorated, is still that of the British Army.

"With full knowledge of a practice originating with Frederick, improved by Moore, and adopted by Wellington, the mode of reforming the Bengal Army was not a difficult one. . . ." [1]

From these several extracts it is not difficult to picture, even if it is impossible completely to reconstruct, Moore's system of training. Based on human nature, by appealing to the heart it controlled the mind, which in its turn commanded the body. It was a system of common sense, a system based on experience and on principles drawn from a close and shrewd study of history. It is as fresh to-day as yesterday, because it is essential and true.

[1] "Lights and Shades of Military Life." Edited by Lieut.-General Sir Charles J. Napier, G.C.B. 1851.

(To be continued.)

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL ASSOCIATION.

THE Annual General Meeting was held at Cowley Barracks on Wednesday, July 20, 1921, Major-General Sir R. Fanshawe, K.C.B., D.S.O., presiding.

The accounts for the thirteen months ending March 31, 1921, were read and passed, and eventually printed and issued to all concerned.

During the year many men who had served with the Regiment were helped. Loans, amounting to £812 14s., were made for various purposes. Some were to help men emigrating, and others to aid men setting up in business. £304 18s. was spent in giving immediate relief to deserving cases. The pension roll is now a long one, and during the year £400 7s. 6d. was paid in small pensions to old soldiers and widows whose very straitened circumstances necessitated continuous help.

Digitized by Google

SOLDIERS' COTTAGE HOMES, COWLEY, OXFORD.

On December 31, 1921, the saleable value of investments (Endowment Fund) was £779 5s. 1d. and the balance at the bank £77 5s. 1d.

The cottages are at the present time occupied by—

No. 1 High Street, Cowley.—Mr. Kearley, late private of the 43rd, who was wounded in the head during the relief of Kimberley on February 16, 1900, one arm and side being paralysed in consequence.

No. 3 High Street, Cowley.—Mr. Young, late private of the 52nd, who was wounded at Ypres on November 3, 1914, and had his left arm amputated.

DALZELL TRUST AND PENSION FUND.

In accordance with the decision of the Trustees (see Vol. XXVIII, page 172) the income from the fund is being paid into the accounts of the Regimental Association, and is being used by the Committee to pay small pensions to deserving ex-soldiers of the Regiment.

During the year £64 5s. 4d. was paid to the Regimental Association, and this sum includes £29 15s. 10d.—the bank balance when the above decision was made.

Digitized by Google

OLD COMRADES' ASSOCIATION, 1921.

Annual General Meeting.

THIS was held in the Town Hall, High Wycombe, previous to the Reunion Dinner on September 10, 1921. Major-General Sir R. Fanshawe took the chair in the absence of the Colonel of the Regiment.

In addition to the usual business, the following minutes were proposed and passed:—

1. R.Q.M. Sgt. W. H. Prior was elected Hon. Secretary of the Association *vice* Lieut. and Q.M. G. T. Arlett, who resigned that office.

2. It was carried unanimously that the Reunion and Luncheon for 1922 be held at Banbury.

3. It was proposed and carried unanimously that the £100 5 per cent. War Loan Stock standing in the name of the Association be handed over to the Regimental Association for the purpose of assisting through its medium any Old Comrades or their families who have fallen on bad times.

4. It was proposed and carried that a wreath be laid on the War Memorials at Oxford and Aylesbury respectively on Armistice Day.

5. Brig.-Gen. Hon. A. E. Dalzell brought forward a suggestion that distressed Old Comrades might be given assistance to enable them to attend the Reunion. It was pointed out that this would soon deplete the funds, but at the same time the Committee were empowered to use their own discretion, consistent with the credit of the Association, in any very special case that may arise.

---

o

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY.

Colonel J. C. CARTER died on January 8, 1921. He served in the 43rd as Ensign from June 1864 till June 1868, having joined originally the 77th Foot in November 1863.

From the date of his leaving the Regiment until his death he was closely connected with the Volunteer (subsequently the 4th [Territorial]) Battalion of the Royal Berkshire Regiment, first as Adjutant to Lord Wantage, V.C., then through successive ranks till becoming Lieut.-Colonel Commandant in April 1895. At the time of his death he was the Hon. Colonel of that Battalion.

He always evinced the greatest interest in his old Regiment, and, as Agent at Lockinge for very many years to Lord and Lady Wantage, he did a very great deal towards finding employment for many an old soldier of the Regiment.

His son, Major L. J. Carter, D.S.O., served in the Regiment from 1893 to 1920.

Colonel WILLIAM CLARK died on July 5, 1921, at his home in Scotland, aged 78. During the last two years of his life he had been suffering almost constant pain, but in spite of this he was, up to within a few months of his death, full of activity, mentally and bodily. A full account of his military life is to be found in the Regimental CHRONICLE for 1912. Since that date his age

Digitized by Google

prevented him soldiering any more; but it did not prevent him coming to London, in 1914, to offer his services on the outbreak of war.

Being then over 70 years of age, to his great disappointment his services were not accepted. This last action of his was typical of his life—never sparing himself in the service of his Regiment and Country.

In the article alluded to above there is published an extract from Rohilkund District Orders by Major-General G. Channer, V.C., C.B., on the occasion of Colonel Clark concluding his command of the 52nd at Bareilly. General Channer uses these words : " Lieut.-Colonel Clark has devoted himself in every possible way to the interests and welfare of his men." These words exactly defined the man. No trouble was too much, no thought was ever in his mind except for his Regiment.

For his own personal advancement he did not care. Perhaps his greatest disappointment was when, owing to the sudden ending of the Chitral Expedition of 1895, for which the 52nd were mobilized but had not moved, he was deprived of the chance of leading his Regiment on service.

Of a somewhat rough manner, it was probably not realized, except by those who came more intimately in contact with him, what a really generous, kind nature lay behind it. He was a typical Regimental officer, to whose memory the Regiment owes a heavy debt.

It was during his period of command of the 52nd that Company Training was first really carried out in such a way as to make Company

Digitized by Google

Officers use their initiative in training. He guided and urged them on, but left much of the method of instruction to them. It was Company Training, as started by him and developed later on, which did so much to make the Regiment fit for the great work which it did in 1914.

He encouraged sport among all ranks in every possible way, and, by giving shields and trophies for team competitions, stimulated the team spirit and the working together of officers and men which is so vital in war, which was, and still is, so characteristic of the Regiment.

Lieut.-Colonel C. H. Cobb, youngest son of T. E. Cobb, Esq., of Cotefield, near Banbury, and latterly of 87 Banbury Road, Oxford, died, after being in bad health for three to four years, on November 17, 1921, within a fortnight of his 56th birthday.

He was educated at Rugby and joined the 43rd (from the Militia) as Second Lieutenant on December 21, 1889; promoted Lieutenant, July 24, 1892; Captain, November 3, 1898; Brevet Major, November 29, 1900; Major, September 18, 1907; Lieut.-Colonel Commanding the 5th (Service) Battalion, August 19, 1914; to half-pay (on account of ill-health), February 1916, and, later on, retired on account of ill-health.

He was Assistant Adjutant of the 43rd for two years previous to becoming Adjutant, which appointment he held from August 1897 till March 1902. In July 1902 he became Adjutant of the 3rd Battalion (Royal Bucks Militia), during which

Digitized by Google

period he worked most assiduously in raising their strength and with good results.

He served with the 43rd in the South African War till the termination of his Adjutancy. He was Mentioned in Despatches, and awarded a Brevet Majority, together with the Queen's Medal with four clasps and the King's Medal with two clasps. Later in the same year the Order of St. Benito d'Aviz (Officer) of Portugal was bestowed on him.

In August 1914 he was home on leave from India. Instead of returning to the 43rd at once, he was ordered to proceed to Aldershot on August 22, in order to take over and train the new 5th (Service) Battalion—the first to be added to the Regiment. On this work he was more than fully employed till he sailed for France, in May 1915.

The past ten months had seriously affected his general health, and he was invalided to England in August 1915. He was Mentioned twice in Despatches before being placed on half-pay.

In his younger days he played many a useful innings for the 43rd. He was also a keen fisherman and a good rifle shot.

Major W. H. DRAGE died at Thurleston Manor on January 26, 1921. The following account of his life is taken from the " Oxford Times " of February 25, 1921 :—

" The death occurred recently, at his residence at Thurleston Manor, of Major W. H. Drage, who, had he lived one day longer, would have reached the ripe age of 93. He was one of the thirteen

Digitized by Google

children of the Rev. Charles Drage, Rector of Westerfield from 1835 to 1875.

"Major Drage was educated at the old Ipswich Grammar School, in Foundation Street, and, being very strong, became a noted boxer and wrestler. He was frequently taken round to other schools in East Anglia to fight their champions. After trying a little engineering, law, and medicine work, he was with his brother at St. Bartholomew's Hospital during the great cholera epidemic in 1849, and acted as a Special Constable in the Chartist Riots of 1848. When the Crimean War broke out he solicited the late Duke of Cambridge to be allowed to go out. He obtained a Commission in the Essex Rifles, and was later given an Ensign's Commission in the 85th King's Light Infantry (now 2nd Shropshires). He went out to the Cape in 1856, when there were lions and great herds of game as far south as Cape Colony, and, with a double-barrelled muzzle-loader of the time, secured good bags. He served during the Fenian troubles in Ireland in 1866, and went with his Regiment to India. In 1870 he was promoted Captain in the 52nd Light Infantry (now the 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry), serving in the Mediterranean and United Kingdom. After having been twelve years Adjutant of the 85th Regiment, he retired in 1879. From then till 1892 he managed the Oxfordshire and Berkshire estates of Colonel G. H. Morrell. The grandmother of Major Drage was a daughter of Anthony Drought, of Oxford, whose family had a brewery in St. Aldate's up to the beginning of 1800. The late Major was also

Digitized by Google

the first officer to take command of the Regimental Depot at Cowley, after he had submitted a report and sketch on the site. He was well known in Oxford and the county, especially during the time he was Agent for Colonel and Mrs. Morrell."

Colonel the Hon. E. VILLIERS died on April 23, 1921. He joined the 43rd as Ensign on July 24, 1857, and retired as Captain on February 26, 1870.

In June 1902 he was appointed A.D.C. to H.M. King Edward VII, and at the time of his death he was Hon. Colonel of the 21st Battalion The London Regiment, an appointment he had filled since December 1902.

He was always a very regular attendant at the annual Regimental Dinner, and was the originator and Honorary Secretary of the Light Division Centenary one. (See Regimental CHRONICLE, Vol. XVII, page 115.)

Lieutenant R. C. WARREN, M.C., died at Limerick on June 28, 1921, of wounds received the same day, in an ambush at Fortane Cross near Tulla, Co. Clare.

Lieutenant Warren was in charge of a patrol of 11 men who had been lying up near Ballynahinch to prevent rebels from felling trees for blocking roads. While returning towards Tulla Workhouse, at about 2 a.m. on June 28, and on approaching Fortane Cross Roads, a man suddenly appeared in the road in front of the patrol; Lieutenant

Digitized by Google

Warren went forward to interrogate him. The man stood in the road till Lieutenant Warren reached him when he suddenly drew a revolver from his pocket and fired straight at Lieutenant Warren, hitting him in the stomach.

Fire was immediately opened by the rebels from all sides, wounding two men of the patrol; this was replied to by the patrol, and then Sergeant Swift managed to get some of the men out of the road to engage the rebels, who on seeing the threat to their flank bolted, escaping in the dark.

An ambulance was sent out from Limerick which brought in Lieutenant Warren and the wounded men. There was, however, little hope from the first for Lieutenant Warren, who succumbed to his wounds at 9.30 p.m. that night. The body was despatched to England for burial on July 1, being escorted to the station by the whole Regiment and by representatives of all troops in the garrison and the R.I.C. of Limerick and Tulla.

The son of the late Lieut.-Colonel P. B. Warren, 3rd Brahmins, I.A., and of Mrs. Warren, of Courtenay House, Winchester, he was born at Naini Tal, India, on September 25, 1898. He was educated at St. Aubyn's, Rottingdean; Gresham's School, Holt, and R.M.C., Sandhurst, from which he was gazetted into the Regiment on August 16, 1916. After four months with the 3rd Battalion at Portsmouth he joined the 52nd in France, and served with them till February 1918, when he was invalided to England suffering from blood poisoning.

Digitized by Google

LIEUT. R. C. WARREN, M.C.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

On October 18, 1917, he was awarded the Military Cross "for going with a Non-commissioned Officer across a new crater to the enemy's sap-head, returning for a mobile charge and, with it, he damaged the sap-head, being sniped at while returning. Later he entered the enemy trench to find the extent of the damage, and discovered a fortified shell-hole and sniper's position."

He rejoined the 52nd in France in July 1918, and was present during the initial stages of the big battles of August of that year. He was severely wounded in the head at the end of that month, and was invalided to England.

He was awarded a Bar to the Military Cross on December 4, 1918, for "conspicuous gallantry in leading a party to rush an enemy machine gun. He put the gun out of action and killed or dispersed the crew. He continued to lead his men forward for an hour, though wounded, and refused to go back till the attack had made good progress. He behaved splendidly."

In April 1919 he was posted to the 43rd, and went with them to North Russia in the capacity of Assistant Adjutant. He was present with the Regiment through all the desultory fighting and the action of Ignatstofkaia on June 26, 1919. He continued to serve with the 43rd till the time of his death.

Fond of fishing and shooting, he was also exceptionally keen on riding and hunting. He represented the 43rd in the team race at the Regimental Point-to-Point in 1920 and 1921,

Digitized by Google

coming in second on both occasions, it being largely due to his riding that the 43rd won each time.

Of a quiet and unassuming disposition, he was very popular with all ranks, and his loss is sorely felt by all those who could reckon themselves among his friends.

No. 5373728, Private A. WILLIAMS, "D" Company, died at Ballyvonare, Co. Cork, on January 1, 1921.

No. 5373574, Private M. ROBINS, "C" Company, died in Fermoy Hospital on March 2, 1921, of wounds received at Cratloe, Co. Clare, on November 18, 1920. Private Robins was a member of a guard furnished by the Regiment over an aeroplane which had made a forced landing near Cratloe on the previous day. Soon after midnight the guard was attacked by rebels and Private Robins was wounded. He enlisted in the Regiment on February 12, 1920, being just over seventeen years of age. Before this he had lived at Wexham, near Slough.

No. 5373986, Private F. C. CURTIS, "D" Company, was killed as a result of a motor accident near Nenagh, Co. Tipperary, on February 3, 1921. He re-enlisted into the Regiment in February 1919, and was twenty-one years of age when he was killed. He was married, his wife living at Winslow, Bucks.

Digitized by Google

No. 5374617, Private H. MORGAN. No. 5374675, Private W. S. WALKER, and No. 5373002, Private D. J. WILLIAMS, all of "B" Company, were found murdered by rebels near Woodford, Co. Galway, on February 22, 1921. They had been missing from Strand Barracks since February 13, and nothing more was heard of them until their dead bodies were found by a farmer at Woodford. Around the neck of one of these was found the following notice: "Spies. Tried by Court Martial and found Guilty. Let all others beware." Their bodies were brought into Limerick, and were subsequently sent to England for burial. Private Morgan enlisted into the Regiment on May 23, 1919, having previously served in the Labour Corps during the war. Private Walker, whose home was near Bicester, re-enlisted into the Regiment on August 5, 1919; he was twenty-three years of age when he died. Private Williams had previously served in the Gloucestershire Regiment for about fourteen years, and re-enlisted into the Regiment on December 4, 1919; he was thirty-three years old when he was killed.

No. 5373116, Private W. WIGGINS, "A" Company, died at Limerick on March 5, 1921.

No. 5373689, Lance-Corporal M. HUDSON, "D" Company, was accidentally killed while on a cycle patrol at Tulla, Co. Clare, on June 12, 1921. A patrol had been sent out from the Workhouse to round up any parties of rebels which might be met with. On returning through Tulla

Digitized by Google

the sentry at R.I.C. Barrack, taking the patrol to be rebels, opened fire. He re-enlisted into the Regiment on May 5, 1920, having four and a half years' previous service. He was an inhabitant of London.

No. 5373745, Private A. FORDHAM, "B" Company, died at King George V Hospital, Dublin, on September 24, 1921, after a short illness which culminated in serious brain trouble.

Digitized by Google

INDEX

Abercromby, R., 116, 156, 157, 161, 168, 173.
Abraham, Plains of, 149.
Abrams, Boy, 48.
Adair, A. W., 134
Adams, H. C., 134.
Addington, R. N., 7.
Aldershot, 124, 127, 129, 138.
Alkmaar, 160.
Allday, E. C. J., 4.
Alldridge, J. H., 36.
Ames, W. A. R., 21, 22, 27, 28, 32, 33, 57, 143.
Amherst, 169.
Argyll, Duke of, 154.
Arlett, G. T., 4, 197.
Army List, December 1921, 3.
Arnold, L. C., 51.
Artillery, Action of Field, 107.
Ashford, 174.
Ashhurst, W. H., 142.
Ashley, Pte., 56.
Ashton, S. E., 142.
Association, Regimental, 195, 196.
Athlone, 159.
Atkins, J., 9.
Badajoz, 138, 139.
Bagshawe, F. W., 6.
Bailey, C., 48.
Bailie, C. W. H., 3, 4, 5, 34, 63, 141.
Baker, A. B. L., 4.
Ballard, J. A., 7, 21, 23, 35, 36.
Ballyvonare, 64.
Bargus, Mr., 165.
Barham Downs, 160.
Barker, L. C., 42.
Barlow, P., 11, 45.
Barnard, W. L., 3, 21, 24, 25, 26.
Barnett, G. H., 4.
Bartlett, A. J. N., 3, 5.
Battlefields, 90.
Bayley, A. G., 3, 5, 141.
Bayonet Fencing, 57.
Bayonne, 136.
Beadle, J. P., 139.
Beckett, G. J., 9, 26, 27, 35.
Benford, H., 22.
Bennett, A., 4, 10, 12.
Bennett, A. E. G., 4.
Benson, C. B., 7, 36.
Bentley, 56.
Beresford, 182.
Bethune, 94, 95.
Biggs, D. I., 15.
Birch-Reynardson, H. T., 3, 5, 10.
Bishop, Pte., 45.
Blackwell, R., 21, 22, 28.
Blagrove, J., 3, 10, 11, 15, 17.
Blewitt, G., 3, 5, 63, 141.
Blyth, E. K., 8, 26, 27, 35.
Blyth, J., 4, 35, 26.

Digitized by Google

Boatwright, F., 42, 49.
Bolsheviks, 69.
Bonaparte. *See* Napoleon.
Booth, P., 3, 21, 22.
Bossingham, 130.
Botley, L. C., 45.
Boulogne, 97.
Bouquet, 169, 193.
Bourke, U. J. D., 6, 128, 129, 131.
Bovington, F., 11.
Bowden, W., 11.
Bowery, Sgt., 44, 47.
Boxing, 56.
Boyle, C. R. C., 3, 18, 19, 124, 130, 131.
Brabourne, 129, 130.
Bradley, L. C., 49.
Brett, R. J., 3, 5, 21, 22, 24, 143.
Brightman, A. L., 4.
Brighton, 161.
Brioche, 132.
Broadley, A. M., 99.
Brooke-Popham, H. R. M., 6, 141.
Brothers, Sgt., 136.
Brown, G. H., 9.
Brown, L. C., 48.
Brown, Sgt., 136.
Brownrigg, General, 171.
Brunswick, 152.
Bruree, 13.
Bulkeley, F. R., 7.
Bull, 41, 59.
Bullock, Pte., 56.
Bunbury, H. E., 115, 117, 162, 186.
Bunbury, J. F., 115.
Bunker's Hill, 139, 174.
Bunratty, 15.
Burke, Const., 46.
Burnell, P., 59.
Burnett-Brown, A. D., 4.
Burrows, C., 93.
Burt-Smith, B., 3, 10, 11, 12, 15.
Butcher, Pte., 136.
Butler, A. A., 134.
Butler, L., 149.
Butler, Sgt., 45.
Buttevant, 147.
Buxcey, L. C., 49.
Cacadores, 182.
Cairo, 173.
Callan, 30, 32, 75, 76, 77, 80, 81, 82.
Calvert, H., 180.
Calvi, 155.
Cameron, A. R., 18, 20, 46.
Campbell, J., 137.
Campbell, N., 164, 176, 177, 181, 182, 183, 184.
Capon, 137.
Cardy, A. G., 9, 36.
Carfrae, C. F. K., 124.
Carleton, Colonel, 149.
Carrickburn, 158.
Carrickfergus, 19.
Carter, J. C., 198.
Carter, L. J., 8, 36, 198.
Cartwright, 110.
Cashel, 29, 30, 73, 74, 75, 77, 79, 80, 82.
Cassidy, J. M., 8.
Castlecomer, 30, 75, 76.
Castlereagh, Lord, 120.
Caudwell, F. W. H., 4.
Caulfeild-Stoker, T. G. C., 3, 5.

Digitized by Google

Cavalry, Action of, 106.
Channer, G., 199.
Charlesworth, Pte., 45.
Charnock, Pte., 44, 46, 47.
Chatham, 161.
Chatham, R. F., 4.
Chelmsford, 161, 171.
Chester, 19, 23, 30, 32.
Chichester, C. O., 8.
Childers, E. M., 8, 35, 36.
Chippendale, F. W., 4, 26, 28, 35, 37.
Chippinghurst, 140.
Chiseldon, 25.
Choate, J. L., 10, 11, 12, 14, 15.
Clark, Sgt., 48.
Clark, W., 198, 199.
Clarke, Boy, 46.
Clarke, N. G., 3, 25, 32, 34.
Clarke, W. G., 4, 21, 22, 48, 54, 81, 141, 142.
Clayton, E. R., 3, 21, 25, 141, 142.
Clegg, W., 7, 26, 28, 35, 36, 37.
Coad, R. H., 3, 21, 22.
Coates, B., 138.
Cobb, C. H., 200.
Coggins, E., 22.
Colborne, J. (*see also* Seaton), 137, 165, 191.
Colchester, 23.
Coleman, W. H. J., 3, 5.
Collins, R. W. G., 9.
Colvile, G. N., 8.
Colvill, D. C., 3, 10, 11.
Comber, A. W., 61, 63.
Comradeship, Moore's, 189.
Condorcet, 98.
Connell, W., 46.
Considine, W., 137.
Constable, J. M., 4.
Conway, Pte., 16, 49.
Coombes, J. C., 4.
Cooper, T. H., 177.
Copper, 135.
Corbett, Pte., 48.
Cork, 19, 64, 68, 72, 143.
Corsica, 155, 167.
Corunna, 166, 194.
Cossacks, 138.
Cottage Homes, 196.
Cottesloe, Lord, 4.
Cowan, J. L., 3, 5.
Cox, Messrs., 164.
Cratloe (Woods), 12, 13, 206.
Craufurd, R., 139, 194.
Crawford, C. B., 3, 10, 11, 16, 17, 24, 31.
Cresswell, Cpl., 48.
Crewe, B. J., 8.
Cricket, 41.
Crimmins, T. E., 24.
Crook, Pte., 51.
Crosfield, L. M., 9.
Cross-country Running, 57.
Cross, J., 177, 178, 179, 181.
Crosse, A. T., 134.
Crosse, C. K., 135, 139.
Crosse, R. B., 3, 5, 21, 22, 23, 30, 48, 94, 124, 129, 130, 131, 135, 143.
Crouch, G. R., 4.
Cuinchy, 95.
Cumberlege, G. F. J., 9.
Curtis, F. C., 206.
Cuthbert, C. H., 4.
Dail Eireann, 82, 83.
Daley, H., 93.

Digitized by Google

Dalzell, A. E., 197.
Dalzell Trust and Pension Fund, 196.
Darell-Brown, H. F., 8.
Darlow, H., 59.
Dashwood, R. H. S., 4.
Davidson, M. C., 9.
Davies, Colonel, 138.
Davies, H. R., 6, 90.
Deakin, Captain, 23.
Deal, 108, 110.
Delahunty, Fr., 51.
Delhi, 138.
Dennis, Colonel, 176.
Dent, L. M. E., 3, 5.
de Rottenburg, 169, 176, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182.
de Valera, 83.
Dillon, H. M., 129, 131, 132, 133.
Dimmock, Pte., 45, 47.
Disney, T. B. L., 3, 5.
Dodington. *See* Marriott-Dodington.
Douglas, 136.
Dover, 108, 127, 174.
Dowson, L. S., 21, 22, 30.
Drage, W. H., 201, 202.
Drake. *See* Tyrwhitt-Drake.
Dromkeen, 13.
Dublin, 208.
Dudeney, E., 42, 48, 49.
Duero, 166.
Dugan, W. J., 25.
Dumouriez, 98.
Dunbar-Kilburn. *See* Kilburn.
Dundas, D., 99, 109, 113, 114, 117, 176, 178, 179, 181, 183, 192, 193.
Dungeness, 108, 109, 110.
Duport, E. C., 4.
Dymchurch, 110.
Eagle, H. S., 3, 5, 21, 22, 25, 28, 30, 142, 143, 145.
Eden, A. J. F., 6.
Edmunds, M. W., 4.
Edwards, Pte., 49.
Egypt, 161.
Eliot, P. S., 4.
Emms, H. W., 24, 25.
Ennis, 18.
Enoch, W. H., 4.
Essex, 120, 162, 169.
Evans, W., 136.
Evelegh, R. C., 131.
Exler, Cpl., 46, 47.
Fane, S. A., 142.
Fanshawe, R., 7, 125, 135, 142, 195, 197.
Fawcet, W., 178.
Feilden, R. M., 8.
Feltham, Cpl., 44, 47.
Fenwick, J. S., 10, 11, 15.
Fergusson, 169.
Fergusson, J., 138, 139.
Ferrol, 165.
Fethard, 29, 30, 31, 33, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 80, 82.
Field, G., 3, 21, 22.
Finch, J., 4.
Finch, Pte., 49.
Fishguard, 72.
FitzGerald, C., 4, 36.
FitzGibbon, L., 134.
Fitzwilliam, Earl, 4, 35, 36, 141, 142.
Flowers, C., 48.
Foch, F., 136.
Foljambe, G. W. F. S., 7, 131.

Digitized by Google

Folkestone, 117.
Football, 50.
Football, Rugby, 52.
Forbes, 193.
Ford, P., 59.
Fordham, A., 208.
Forse, J. F., 9.
Forster, R., 136.
Fortaine Cross, 16, 203.
Fouzard, C., 59.
Fowke, C. A. F., 4, 35, 37.
Fowler, L. C., 51.
Fox, C., 163.
Fox, General, 165.
Freeland, W., 42.
Frith, C. H., 3, 5, 125, 128.
Fuller, J. F. C., 2, 6, 97, 150.
Fyler, F. J. F., 134.
Galway, 13.
Garsington, 140.
Gawler, G., 138.
Gee, W., 59.
General Order, 1 February 1809, 166.
Geneva, 152.
George V, H.M. King, 139.
George, L. C., 44.
Gibbs, F. J., 4.
Giles, F., 59.
Giles, L. W., 3, 21, 22, 24.
Givenchy, 146.
Glenstall Woods, 13.
Godsal, P., 4, 36.
Godsal, P. T., 134.
Godwin, Const., 44, 46.
Goldsmith, C.Q.M.S., 49.
Goodman, J., 137.
Goodwin, Pte., 56.
Goolreagh Bog, 16.
Gordon, Colonel, 113.
Gosport Volunteers, 165.
Gould, T., 136, 137.
Gould, W. A., 135.
Grant, Sgt., 41.
Gray, Cpl., 51.
Gray, Sgt., 47.
Gray, V. C., 4.
Greening, L., 46.
Greenwell, G. H., 4.
Greenwood, R. C., 4.
Gregory, A., 93.
Grey, C., 111, 174.
Grey, General, 167.
Griffin, L. R., 4.
Gross, Baron, 177.
Grossert, J., 59.
Grover, J. D., 36.
Guntrip, Cpl., 45.
Gurwood, 139.
Gwynne-Holford, H., 134.
Haggerty, Pte., 136.
Hales, J. B., 4.
Hall, C. C., 4.
Hall, P. A., 4.
Hamilton, A. B., 3, 10, 11, 16, 19.
Hamilton, Duke of, 152, 153.
Hanbury. *See* Hanbury-Williams, C. F. R.
Hanbury-Williams, C. F. R., 129, 130, 131.
Hanbury-Williams, J., 1, 3, 7, 140, 142.
Hanger, G., 119, 120, 121.
Hankin, G. T., 4.
Harber, Pte., 49.
Harman, R. M., 9.
Hawthorne, R., 137, 139.
Haymen, D. E., 4, 21, 22, 23.
Haynes, C., 60.

Digitized by Google

Headdon, W., 11.
Heatly, J., 4, 21.
Henley, C. F., 3, 10.
Herbage, K. S., 11, 12, 15.
Hibbert, A., 59.
Higgins, C. G., 3, 5.
Hill, H. A., 4.
Hoar, J., 59.
Hockey, 54.
Hodgson, S., 11.
Holland, 160, 161.
Holland, F. C., 4, 21, 22.
Holt, E., 3, 10, 34, 63, 141.
Holt, F. V., 6, 131.
Horan, K., 3, 10, 11.
Horley, C. R., 3, 4, 21, 24, 32, 142, 143.
Hostler, Pte., 56.
Howe, Colonel W., 149, 193.
Howe, Lord, 149, 167, 169.
Hudson, M., 207.
Huggard, G. C., 3, 31.
Hughes, R. G. H., 135.
Hull, 133.
Hunting, 61, 143.
Hythe, 19, 20, 23, 33, 108, 130, 132.
Ignatstofkaia, 205.
Illingsworth, Pte., 136.
Innis, 42.
Isaac, A. H., 8.
Jackson, G. G., 4.
Jackson, R., 177.
James, Boy, 45, 46.
James, T., 60.
Jarry, General, 177.
Jarvis, J. B., 4, 10, 11, 18.
Jefferson, K. S., 4, 10.
Jones, J. H., 31.
Jones, R., 137.
Judd, L. C., 48.
Kearley, Mr., 196.
Keene. *See* Ruck Keene.
Kelly, G. F., 9, 35.
Kelly, W., 59.
Kennard, J., 60.
Kent, 97, 120, 162.
Keyworth, R. D., 3, 5, 132.
Kilburn, J. E. Dunbar-, 4, 21, 22, 30, 81, 142.
Kilkenny, 30, 31, 32, 33, 75, 76, 77, 80, 81, 82.
Killaloe, 18.
Killenaule, 32, 33, 73, 74, 79, 80, 82.
Kilrush, 19, 20.
King. *See* Newton-King.
Kirby, L. C., 42, 43, 49.
Klein Zillebeke, 94.
Knox, General, 156.
La Bassée, 94, 95.
La Cour de Soupir, 146.
Lannes, 117.
Larkhill, 25.
Last, M. H. S., 4, 10, 11, 19, 20, 60.
Lawrence, A., 11.
Lay, H., 22, 48.
Le Rutoire, 95.
Lea, H. C., 148.
Lens, 94, 95.
Les Brebis, 95.
Lethbridge, D. J. L., 10, 11, 16.
Levy, P. P., 4.
Lewis, Pte., 45.
Lichfield, 23, 26, 29, 53, 57, 72, 83, 127, 142.
Light Infantry—
Action of, 105.

Digitized by Google

Light Infantry—
Seniority of, 171.
Training of, 151.
Types of, 138.
Lille, 94.
Limerick, 12, 13, 14, 17, 18, 43, 52, 53, 55, 64, 66, 67, 68, 69.
Limerick, Mayor of, 14.
Lincolnshire, Marquess of, 135.
Lisbon, 164.
Little, Major, 147.
Liverpool, 83.
Lloyd, Capt., 61, 63.
London, 76, 82.
Loos, 95.
Loraine, J. D., 4.
Loverock, R. C., 3, 5.
Lowe, Capt., 167.
Lowndes, F. C. L. A., 3.
Lucas, Sgt., 44, 45, 47.
Lumby, E. T. A., 10, 11, 18.
Lynch, T., 128.
Lyon, L. C., 48, 57.
Mackenzie, K. D., 168, 171, 172, 173, 179, 181, 183, 188, 189.
Macready, C. F. N., 20, 32.
Majorca, 182.
Manning, D. E. B., 21, 22, 30, 31.
Manningham, Coote, 99, 167, 169, 176, 182.
Marlborough, Duke of, 4.
Marriott-Dodington, W., 8.
Martello Tower, 98, 100.
Martin, A., 59.
Martin. *See* Wykeham-Martin.
Mason, A. E., 4, 10.
Maurice, J. F., 109, 113, 114, 116, 150, 170, 171, 188.
McEvoy, E., 9.
McNamara, D., 70.
Meade, J. W., 3, 10, 20, 34, 38, 61, 63, 140, 141.
Mebarnan, 77.
Menin Gate, 91, 93.
Mersham, 130.
Miles, Pte., 45.
Milford Haven, 29, 72.
Miller, A. D., 142.
Miller, C., 137.
Milne, F. D. R., 7.
Minorca, 168, 178.
Mitchell, Cpl., 51.
Mitchelstown, 73.
Moberly, W. H., 4.
Mobility, 107.
Mockler-Ferryman, A. F., 1, 167, 170.
Money, General, 118, 169.
Monins, Lieut., 136.
Moon Devil, 63, 141.
Moore, Dr., 152, 153.
Moore, James, 154, 161, 163.
Moore, Sir J., 97, 108, 109, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 136, 137, 139, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194.
Moorsom, W. S., 171.

Digitized by Google

Morgan, H., 13, 207.
Morgan, Mr., 42, 43.
Morland, W. E. T., 3, 10, 34, 38, 49, 61, 63, 140, 141.
Morne Fortuné, 156.
Morris, Pte., 49.
Mortella Bay, 99.
Mullinashone, 73, 77.
Mundey, S. C. B., 7.
Munro, F., 4.
Murphy, D., 7, 10, 11, 13, 14, 15, 50, 51.
Murray, C. H., 7.
Murray, J. B., 8.
Musketry, 57.
Myatt, Pte., 48.
Napier, C. J., 99, 150, 164, 187, 192, 194.
Napier, G. T., 188, 189, 190.
Napier, W. F. P., 99, 174, 187, 190, 191, 192.
Napoleon, 97, 98, 99, 115, 117, 118, 123, 138, 161, 162, 166.
Natshill, 131.
Naylor, G., 3, 10, 11, 13, 20, 38, 58, 60.
Naylor, H. M., 4.
Nenagh, 51.
Neville, C. R. N., 30.
Neville, J. E. H., 3, 10, 11, 16, 141.
Newinn, 77.
Newmarket, 16.
Newmarket-on-Fergus, 16.
Newport, 13, 14, 15, 18, 68.
Newton-King, D. S., 4, 10, 11, 13, 143, 144, 145.
Nichol, E., 4.
Nisbet, H. C., 7.
Nock, Cpl., 42, 43.
Nonnebosschen, 93, 94.
Norman, A. C., 6.
Norman, Lt.-Col., 43.
Norman, Pte., 42, 43.
Norman, R. E., 4.
Norris, H. C., 134.
North, H., 22.
North, Lord, 4.
Northam, N. F., 8.
Oakeley, E. A., 4, 10, 11, 19, 44, 45, 47.
Obituary, 198.
Odell, W. H., 135.
O'Donnell, Sgt., 136.
Ogilvie, 173.
Old Comrades, 197.
Orchard, G., 137.
Orman, 63, 141.
Ostend, 90.
Otterpool, 130.
Owen, R. C. R., 8.
Owen, R. M., 135.
Packe, E. A., 3, 10, 11, 12, 16, 19.
Page, Cpl., 136.
Paget, B. C. T., 3, 5.
Paice, Pte., 45.
Panin, Pte., 137.
Paoli, 155.
Parham, J. H., 11, 18.
Paris, A. C. M., 3.
Park Village, 17.
Parkes, M. F. M., 3, 5.
Parkinson, C. W., 22, 48.
Parrott, G. F., 4.
Payne, E. H., 6.
Payne, S., 59.
Pearson, C. C., 8, 35, 36.
Pearson, J., 136, 139.

Digitized by Google

Peisley, Pte., 44, 45, 47.
Pendavis, H. V., 6.
Pennell, R., 3.
Pevensey, 118.
Phillimore, G. W., 4.
Philosophe, 95.
Phipps, Pte., 136.
Phipps, Sgt., 42.
Pickford, P., 4.
Pictures, 134.
Pike, Sgt., 41, 50, 51.
Pitt, W., 163.
Plaistowe, F. H., 8.
Plate, 134.
Plowden, G. F., 3.
Plumb, Pte., 49.
Poelcappelle, 92, 93.
Pollock, J. A., 7.
Polygone Wood, 93.
Ponting, F., 42, 43, 49.
Pook, Sgt., 48.
Pope-Hennessy, L. H. R., 6.
Popham. *See* Brooke-Popham.
Portal, J. L., 3, 21, 22, 124, 127, 141, 142.
Portal, M. R., 134.
Porter, R. W., 134.
Portugal, H.M. The King of, 139.
Powell, J. J., 3, 4, 10, 60, 62, 63, 141.
Prendergast, Capt., 135.
Prenton, E., 11.
Price, Sgt., 51.
Prior, W. H., 42, 49, 197.
Pullman, H. J., 4.
Putnam, Pte., 49.
Quebec, 148, 149.
Queenstown, 29, 72, 73.
Races, Regimental, 140.
Randall, L. R., 4, 10, 11, 12, 50, 51.
Rattery, J., 137.
Reavenhall, Pte., 56.
Reeves, C. G., 4.
Relics, 134.
Reynardson. *See* Birch-Reynardson.
Rhine, 133.
Rice, S., 170.
Richards, Sgt., 42.
Ridgway, Sgt., 44, 45, 46, 47.
Riding, Cpl., 45.
Ripon, Dean of, 135.
Roberts, F. M., 4, 34, 140.
Robins, M., 206.
Robinson, H. A., 35, 36.
Rogers, 169.
Rosegreen, 77.
Rousseau, 98.
Rowan, C., 164.
Rowan, W., 138.
Rowden, L. C., 48, 49.
Ruck Keene, H. L., 8.
Running, Cross-country, 57.
Rutherford, J. S., 4.
Rye, 110.
St. Lucia, 156, 157, 158, 174.
Sanderson, A. E., 3, 10, 11, 19, 62, 63, 141.
Sandgate, 108, 109, 117, 180.
Sandown, 108.
Sandwich, 110.
Savendroog, 171.
Sawyer, C. A., 4, 10, 11, 19, 41.
Scaife, Major, 47.
Scott, C. L., 129, 130, 131, 132.

Digitized by Google

Scott, L. F., 8, 35, 36.
Seaford, 16.
Sealkote, 135, 138.
Seaton, Lord. *See* also Colborne, J., 138, 139.
Sellinge, 130, 131.
Serurier, 123.
Sewell, D. A. D., 3, 5.
Sewell, L. C., 49.
Shabbington, 62.
Shadbolt, C., 31.
Shaw, J. W., 8, 26, 28, 35, 37.
Sheppard, P., 42.
Sherrington, C. E. R., 4.
Shore, J., 137.
Shorncliffe, 97, 116, 124, 129, 133, 150, 151, 161, 162, 167, 170, 174, 175, 176, 177, 179, 184, 185, 191.
Silver, 134.
Simcoe, 169.
Simmons, E. C., 8, 26, 28, 35, 37.
Sittingbourne, 114.
Sixmile Bridge, 18.
Slattery, S. C. P., 4, 10, 11, 20, 58.
Slievenamon, 77.
Smith, A. J., 42.
Smith, Cpl., 136.
Smith, E., Bandmaster, 45.
Smith, E., C.S.M., 22, 44, 48, 57.
Smith, J., 137.
Smith, R., 59.
Smith, S., 4.
Smyth, H. E. F., 3, 10, 16, 17, 20, 51, 55.
Snashall, W., 137.
Soames, Sgt., 46.
Somers-Cocks, E. L., 134.
Sontag, Colonel, 177.
Southey, J. A., 7, 36, 130, 131.
Spencer, A. V., 4, 27, 35, 36.
Sporken, F. M., 153.
Stannard, Sgt., 136.
Stanton, E. A., 7.
Stapleton, F. H., 3, 10.
Statt, C. C., 21, 22, 30.
Stebbing, J. L., 4, 13, 14, 17, 19, 44, 47.
Stephens, R., 7, 26, 27, 35.
Stevenson, R., 118.
Stewart, R., 174, 175.
Stewart, W., 99, 167, 169, 170, 182.
Stocken, H., 4.
Strachey, J. St. L., 147.
Straight, F. S., 3, 5.
Straith, J. D. M., 4.
Streek, Pte., 48.
Strensall, 25.
Strickland, E. P., 18.
Stuart, C., 155, 180.
Sturges, O. H. M., 8.
Sullivan, G. A., 3, 5.
Sumption, F., 3, 5.
Surtees, W., 170.
Sussex, 97, 110, 118, 120, 162.
Sydenham, 62.
Symonds, R. F., 4.
Talavera, 138.
Tarleton, 169.
Tatton, R. H. G., 27, 28, 35, 36.
Taylor, Colonel, 111.
Taylor, J., 137.
Templemore, 51.

Digitized by Google

Terry, W. E. C., 3, 5, 13.
Tetsworth, 62.
Thatcher, A. W., 48.
Theobalds, J. A., 4, 30, 31, 33.
Thiebault, Baron, 123.
Thomond Bridge, 58.
Thompson, G., 142.
Thorne, A. C. D., 6.
Thorne, J., 4, 21, 22, 25, 48.
Tidworth, 124.
Tipperary, 20, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 52, 53, 72, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 83.
Tipping, F. W., 26, 28, 35, 36.
Titherington, G. W., 3, 5, 84.
Tolson, W. G., 3, 4, 5.
Tracy, Sean, 79.
Trench, Mrs., 135.
Trengrouse, W. T., 10, 11, 15.
Troutbeck, G. L., 4.
Trueman, C., 136.
Tulla, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 66, 67, 203, 207.
Tunbridge, R. W., 22.
Tunbridge Wells, 97.
Tunnard, L., 3, 25, 29, 72.
Turley, A., 137.
Twiss, Colonel, 109, 110.
Twopenny, Capt., 138.
Tyrwhitt-Drake, T., 3, 5, 21, 23, 26, 32, 34, 35, 63, 141.
Ulster, 82.
Upstone, Sgt., 42.
Vaughan, F. G., 4.
Vermelles, 95.
Vernon, H., 3, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26, 35, 42, 141, 142.
Vicarage, Sgt., 41.
Victoria, H.M. Queen, 138, 139.
Vigars, E. H., 8, 27, 28, 35, 36, 37.
Villiers, E., 203.
Viney, O. V., 4.
Voltaire, 98.
von Ewald, 169, 177.
Vyvyan, R. T., 8.
Walmer, 108.
Walker, W. S., 13, 207.
Wallington, Pte., 49.
Walters, Pte., 56.
Ward, J., 137.
Ward, L. E. S., 7, 35, 37.
Warner, F., 146.
Warner, G., 146.
Warner, H., 146.
Warner, L. C., 45, 47.
Warner, Pte., 51.
Warner, W., 146.
Warren, R. C., 10, 11, 16, 17, 141, 203, 204.
Warwick, 37.
Watergrass Hill, 143.
Waterloo, 138, 139, 191.
Watt, R. E., 8, 36, 135.
Watts, J., 49.
Watts, L. R., 4.
Wayte, J. P., 4.
Weatherby, J. T., 3, 10, 11, 14, 41, 141.
Webb, Bugler, 44, 45.
Webb-Prosser, J. F., 134.
Webster, Pte., 45.
Wellington, Duke of, 138, 139, 182, 191, 194.
Went, Pte., 44, 45, 47.
Westhoek, 93.

Digitized by Google

Westroosebeke, 92.
Wexford, 158.
Weymouth, A. E., 11.
Wheeler, H. F. B., 99.
Whichcote, G., 139.
Whisker, E., 41, 51, 59.
White, E. D., 128, 135.
White, Sgt., 49.
Whitehead, P. H. R., 3, 21, 22, 23, 27, 48.
Whitfeld, E. H., 3, 21, 22, 23, 24, 141, 142.
Whittall, G. E., 3, 5, 10, 11, 13, 16.
Whittingham, 182.
Whitton, W. G., 42, 43, 49.
Wiggins, W., 207.
Wilder, Const., 46.
Williams, A., 206.
Williams, D. J., 13, 207.
Wilson, R. T., 120, 121.
Winchelsea, 110.
Winterbottom, J., 139.
Wise, E., 93.
Wise, Sgt., 49.
Withington, T. E., 3, 21, 34, 42, 48, 61, 63.
Wolfe, J., 148, 149, 169.
Wolseley, 99.
Wood, H. L., 7, 21, 22, 23, 36.
Woodcock, W., 22.
Woodford, 13, 207.
Wooding, W. W., 7.
Woodman, J., 137.
Woollard, F. S., 4.
Woolmer, S. G., 4.
Wootten, K. S., 4, 10, 17, 29.
Worthington, R. G., 129.
Wright, J. W., 8, 27, 28, 35, 36, 37.
Wright, P. L., 4.
Wykeham-Martin, C. C., 3, 10, 11, 41, 42, 44, 45, 47.
Wyld, J. W. G., 3, 5, 21, 22, 24, 25, 141, 142, 143, 145.
Yeoman, W. T., 4, 31, 81, 82.
York, 32, 53.
Young, A. R. R., 4.
Young, C., 196.
Ypres, 90, 91, 92, 94, 147.
Zimmerman, H., 93.

Printed by Eyre & Spottiswoode, Ltd., His Majesty's Printers, Downs Park Road, London, E.8.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google